

MANITOBA CLEAN ENVIRONMENT COMMISSION

BIPOLE III TRANSMISSION PROJECT
PUBLIC HEARING

VOLUME 23

* * * * *

Transcript of Proceedings
Held at Winnipeg Convention Centre
Winnipeg, Manitoba

MONDAY, NOVEMBER 19, 2012

* * * * *

APPEARANCES

CLEAN ENVIRONMENT COMMISSION

Terry Sargeant - Chairman
Pat MacKay - Member
Brian Kaplan - Member
Ken Gibbons - Member
Wayne Motheral - Member
Michael Green - Counsel to the Board
Cathy Johnson - Commission Secretary

MANITOBA CONSERVATION AND WATER STEWARDSHIP

Bruce Webb
Elise Dagdick

MANITOBA HYDRO

Douglas Bedford - Counsel
Janet Mayor - Counsel
Shannon Johnson

BIPOLE III COALITION

Brian Meronek - Counsel
Karen Friesen
Garland Laliberte

CONSUMERS ASSOCIATION OF CANADA

Byron Williams - Counsel
Gloria Desorcey
Aimee Craft - Counsel

MANITOBA METIS FEDERATION

Jason Madden - Counsel

MANITOBA WILDLANDS and SAPOTAWHEYAK CREE NATION

Gaile Whelan Enns

GREEN PARTY OF MANITOBA

James Beddome

PEGUIS FIRST NATION

Robert Dawson - Counsel

TATASKWEYAK CREE NATION

Ian Cluny
Shaun Keating

APPEARANCES CONTINUED:

PINE CREEK FIRST NATION
Charlie Boucher
Warren Mills
John Stockwell

INDEX OF EXHIBITS

EXHIBIT NO.		PAGE
BPC 1	CV package submitted September 17	5448
BPC 2	Coalition expert reports	5448
BPC 3	Mr. Berrien's report	5448
BPC 4	Appendices to Mr. Berrien's report	5448
BPC 5	Mr. Collinson's presentation	5448
BPC 6	Presentation by Mr. de Rocquigny, Nychuk and Friesen	5448

INDEX OF PROCEEDINGS

Bipole III Coalition Presentation	
Mr. R. Berrien, Mr. J. Collinson, Mr. R. Friesen, Mr. B. de Rocquigny, Mr. R. Nychuk	
Direct Examination by Mr. Meronek	5136
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayor	5334
Cross-examination by Mr. Bedford	5372
Cross-examination by Mr. Williams	5393
Questions by Panel	5402

1 Monday, November 19, 2012

2 Upon commencing at 9:00 a.m.

3 THE CHAIRMAN: Good morning. Welcome
4 back to the last week of our first term. I
5 believe Mr. Meronek is going to have a full and
6 interesting and varied day for us, so I won't hold
7 us up any longer, I'll turn it over to
8 Mr. Meronek.

9 MR. MERONEK: Thank you, good morning
10 panel.

11 I have a bit of a hybrid presentation
12 today. By that I mean three of the panel members
13 are farming practitioners and not accustomed to
14 public speaking, so it will be more of a question
15 and answer.

16 THE CHAIRMAN: That's fine.

17 MR. MERONEK: Back and forth. And
18 with respect to Messrs. Collinson and Berrien,
19 they will make their own presentations.

20 We do have one outline that we have
21 disseminated, that's Mr. Collinson's. We will
22 have for your viewing pleasure a couple of short
23 videos. The videos are free, the concessions are
24 extra. So we'll be interspersing the short videos
25 as we go along.

1 And if I can just introduce the panel.
2 On my extreme left there's Jim Collinson. And
3 next to Mr. Collinson is Mr. Bertrand
4 De Rocquigny. On his left is Robert Berrien. In
5 the middle in the bright pink shirt is Rick
6 Nychuk. To his left is Reg Friesen, and Karen
7 Friesen is on the extreme left, she just got her
8 degree in information technology and she will
9 assist in this.

10 Perhaps, Ms. Johnson, you can do your
11 thing.

12 Jim Collinson: Sworn

13 Bertrand De Rocquigny: Sworn

14 Robert Berrien: Sworn

15 Richard Nychuk: Sworn.

16 Reg Friesen: Sworn.

17 MR. MERONEK: I believe Mr. Friesen
18 can speak on behalf of everybody. We'll start
19 with Mr. Friesen.

20 Mr. Friesen, I understand that you are
21 an aerial sprayer by profession?

22 MR. FRIESEN: Yes, I am.

23 MR. MERONEK: And a farmer/landowner
24 in Southern Manitoba?

25 MR. FRIESEN: Yes.

1 MR. MERONEK: And you have been an
2 aerial sprayer for how long?

3 MR. FRIESEN: I have been aerial
4 spraying for 20 plus years.

5 MR. MERONEK: And I understand that
6 you own and operate Prairie Sky Crop Solutions?

7 MR. FRIESEN: Yes.

8 MR. MERONEK: And how long has that
9 company been in operation?

10 MR. FRIESEN: That company has been in
11 operation for 20 plus years also.

12 MR. MERONEK: And how many airplanes
13 does the company own?

14 MR. FRIESEN: Right now we're
15 operating two aircraft. They would both be
16 considered in the large category.

17 MR. MERONEK: And how many employees
18 does Prairie Sky employ?

19 MR. FRIESEN: In winter, we employ
20 five and in summer, we employ anywhere from 10 to
21 12, depending on what we're doing.

22 MR. MERONEK: And I know this is
23 difficult to pin down, but on an annual basis,
24 what kind of aerial spraying coverage would your
25 company be involved in?

1 MR. FRIESEN: Because of mother
2 nature, our acreage and coverage goes up and down
3 but we would be 100,000 plus company. We're
4 considered that.

5 MR. MERONEK: 100,000 plus acres?

6 MR. FRIESEN: Yes.

7 MR. MERONEK: And could you tell the
8 Commission what your coverage area is?

9 MR. FRIESEN: We operate in a 25-mile
10 circle around our location, which is 2 miles south
11 of Niverville. That brings us about as far west
12 as Brunkild, south, maybe St. Jean east to east of
13 Steinbach, and on the north side of us to roughly
14 around the Oakbank area, and those are
15 approximations.

16 MR. MERONEK: And where is Bipole III
17 expected to be in relationship to your business?

18 MR. FRIESEN: Right now, from what I
19 can tell of where they are routing Bipole, it will
20 be about three miles south of our location.

21 MR. MERONEK: But in terms of your
22 business coverage area, where would Bipole III be
23 located?

24 MR. FRIESEN: Dead centre, coming
25 through from the west to the east right through

1 it.

2 MR. MERONEK: And in your estimation,
3 how many farmers use or will use aerial spraying
4 from time to time?

5 MR. FRIESEN: In my opinion, 100
6 percent of them along that entire route.

7 MR. MERONEK: And why is that, sir?

8 MR. FRIESEN: Because of the intensive
9 farming operations that happen in that area, it is
10 a very important tool in the tool box for the
11 farmers to use. And whether they would consider
12 using it every year would be to each individual
13 farmer's discretion, but certainly would be
14 needing aerial spraying at any given time.

15 MR. MERONEK: There's been some
16 discussion about the provincial trunk highway 16
17 being the kind of Maginot line. What is your
18 experience north of PTH 16 from an aerial spraying
19 perspective?

20 MR. FRIESEN: I myself have not
21 operated north of 16, but as far as aerial
22 spraying goes, the largest operator in Manitoba
23 and probably Western Canada is located north of
24 the 16, which would indicate that there is plenty
25 of farmland that is used up there. Another

1 operation that is north of the 16 is operating
2 three aircraft about the size of my largest.

3 MR. MERONEK: In addition to aerial
4 spraying, you have a ground spray equipment
5 operation?

6 MR. FRIESEN: Yes, we do. We offer
7 services in both air and ground. We operate a one
8 year old, right now, Rogator 1194, it holds about
9 1,200 gallons. It has a boom width of about
10 120 feet.

11 And if you can display that ground
12 sprayer for them, that would be great.

13 It is a different configuration of a
14 machine like this, but it is a machine of that
15 kind of type.

16 MR. MERONEK: Thank you. And do you
17 provide the service, or at least does your company
18 provide the services or do you rent the equipment
19 out?

20 MR. FRIESEN: No, the sheer cost of
21 this equipment, we don't rent it out. We provide
22 the services with trained personnel. Farmers hire
23 us on a per acre basis for either air or ground.

24 MR. MERONEK: And your company also
25 has a seed operation?

1 MR. FRIESEN: Roughly about 10 years
2 ago, we diversified into seed sales with canola,
3 soybeans, corn, products like that. Since then, I
4 would comfortably say that not gross, our gross
5 numbers are different, but our net numbers, seed
6 sales would provide more of an income to our
7 company than aerial spraying, which is a complete
8 shift of where we have been in the last 10 years.

9 MR. MERONEK: What do you attribute
10 that to, sir?

11 MR. FRIESEN: I attribute that to the
12 shift in agriculture that is happening as we go
13 forward.

14 MR. MERONEK: Now, you also have
15 farming operations, correct?

16 MR. FRIESEN: I do.

17 MR. MERONEK: How much acreage do you
18 have?

19 MR. FRIESEN: We farm a thousand acres
20 spreading from the border of Niverville on the
21 south side to one mile north of St. Pierre.
22 That's a stretch of approximately 13 miles where
23 our land base is captured.

24 MR. MERONEK: And what kind of crops
25 are grown?

1 MR. FRIESEN: On our farm, we have
2 grown feed wheat, hard spring wheat, winter wheat
3 barley, oats six row and two row, oats flax, peas,
4 lentils, both yellow and brown, fava beans,
5 canola. As far as row crops go, we have grown
6 sunflowers, both oil and confectionary, sugar
7 beets, navy beans, which are edible beans, corn
8 and soybeans. Just to add a footnote to that, I
9 don't find our farm any different than any other
10 farm in that area. All farms have grown that type
11 of cropping.

12 MR. MERONEK: There's been some
13 discussion in the hearings about dominant crops
14 from a compensation perspective. We'll get into
15 that a little while later. But is there such a
16 thing as a dominant crop these days in that area?

17 MR. FRIESEN: Dominant crops move.
18 Canola certainly could have been called a dominant
19 crop. Taking a look in our area right now, its
20 numbers are going down substantially and they are
21 giving it up to crops such as soybeans and corn,
22 where soybeans 10 years ago weren't grown in
23 Manitoba period, they were considered a mid U.S.A.
24 crop.

25 MR. MERONEK: Can you explain rotation

1 of crops, what you mean by that and how prevalent
2 is that in your operations?

3 MR. FRIESEN: Sorry, I didn't hear
4 that?

5 MR. MERONEK: Can you explain to the
6 panel what is meant by rotation of crops and how
7 prevalent that is in your area?

8 MR. FRIESEN: Crop rotation has to
9 happen. If a farmer picks the highest paying crop
10 every year and grows that crop every year, he will
11 eventually subject himself to disease, insect
12 pressure, and possibly weed pressure, that will
13 give him an inability to grow that crop properly.
14 Those crops have to be rotated between cereals
15 such as wheat, oats and barley, corn, and oil
16 seeds such as sunflowers, soybeans, canola, things
17 like that. Good agronomic practices have to
18 include a decent rotation at some point.

19 MR. MERONEK: Now, there are several
20 topics you are going to cover in your
21 presentation, sir, and perhaps you can just
22 commence?

23 MR. FRIESEN: Sure. I would like to
24 start with what Hydro perceives as the affected
25 area of a given field. Because of aerial

1 spraying, I believe that the affected area around
2 that line is one mile on either side of that line.
3 The argument can be made that you can turn and fly
4 parallel with a line kind of thing, and you can
5 get much, much closer than the mile that I'm
6 talking about. What happens is that if that field
7 is not seeded in a parallel direction with that
8 line, it becomes increasingly difficult to use an
9 airplane to do that job. The illustration of that
10 that I'd like to refer to is that a quarter
11 section, when you're taking a look at a section
12 township map, is a half mile by a half mile
13 typically.

14 It can also be, depending how the
15 farmer has purchased that land, a quarter mile
16 wide by one mile would also make that 160 in that
17 section.

18 The problem with this is, is that at
19 least 50 percent of these fields are going to be
20 perpendicular to the line. When doing that, you
21 cannot operate an airplane safely around those
22 lines. You cannot pull up properly to clear a
23 150-foot tower. Now, there will be droop in that
24 line, so the argument could be that you're only
25 running into that problem with the tower, but

1 there, I believe, is also a guyed wire at the top
2 of that line. And I don't think that you want to
3 assume that it will have any more of a droop.
4 Your highest point as a pilot, or anybody in
5 aviation, is the point that you need to clear at
6 any given time. Okay.

7 So when taking a look at the map that
8 is up on the screen right now, I picked just a
9 portion of a line that was to the east of me.
10 That is where that line turns north/south. I'm
11 not picking on that particular line, I can go to
12 literally any way along this line in my trading
13 area and come up exactly with the same scenario.

14 When taking a look, if you take a look
15 at these fields over here, these fields outlined
16 in red over here, they are going to be sprayed
17 perpendicular to that line. The aircraft --

18 MR. MOTHERAL: Where is the line
19 there? Oh, I see, okay.

20 MR. FRIESEN: The line is the green
21 line right there. Okay. But anywhere along that
22 line where you run into an 80-acre field, where
23 plenty of the fields are cut up into 80-acre
24 increments in that area, when moving at a T like
25 that, you cannot fly at that line. And the field

1 is too narrow to operate the aircraft at 230 to
2 260 kilometres when in the opposite direction.
3 What ends up happening is you dip into that field.
4 There may be a tree route, there may be a hydro
5 line, a rural hydro line, much smaller, where you
6 are dipping in and out of that field, and you're
7 going to cross that field at any given time at no
8 more than probably five to seven seconds, and
9 you're going to be pulling back out again. You're
10 going to spend your whole you time in that field
11 trying to do end rows, which you can't actually do
12 because the hydro line is at one end, the Bipole
13 line. The Bipole line and a regular hydro line
14 are completely different on what I have to deal
15 with as an aerial sprayer. One is acceptable, one
16 we can work with, the other one we can't.

17 When going back, and I say a mile, now
18 I take a field that is a half mile further back.
19 The field that is a half mile further back, people
20 will say, well, what is the issue with this? The
21 issue with that is that when we pull that airplane
22 up at the end of the field, we exhaust the
23 airspeed. This is a safety issue of what we're
24 doing, not a coverage issue on the field. And the
25 safety issue is that we use up our airspeed. And

1 airspeed for aircraft is everything. It is
2 everything. Without it, you cannot control the
3 machine.

4 When we pull up at the end and we
5 start into our turn, we are at the most delicate
6 part of our safety zone. Should you have any type
7 of a mechanical issue at any given point in that
8 turn, the only option you have is to turn your
9 wings level and point your nose down. If you are
10 pointing your nose down, you've got one option
11 with that line in front of you. And that is to
12 try to push it hard enough to get under that line,
13 because you don't have any more momentum to carry
14 yourself over.

15 When pulling up at a field that is a
16 half mile back, if you try to push your nose down
17 and get under that line, you will not be able to
18 because you cannot physically push the airplane
19 down that hard, and recover it to get back under.
20 Those lines, I don't know exactly, to be perfectly
21 honest, how far they are going to be off the
22 ground. But considering any other cropping,
23 considering roads, considering vehicles driving
24 down those roads, it doesn't matter, it can't be
25 done safely.

1 This is why the impending part is a
2 mile on either side of those lines for any fields
3 that are seeded perpendicular to that line.

4 Now, the cost factor of doing that and
5 compensating for that is huge, because we're not
6 talking about an affected area around a tower that
7 has nothing to do with it.

8 Now, the next issue is moving that
9 line 42 metres, 37 metres, whatever they propose,
10 on the inside of a border from that field. What
11 that effectively does is it removes the ability of
12 the airplane to work in between that border and
13 the tower. That is now removing that entire area
14 of a field that may be seeded parallel, that you
15 may be able to work within 500 feet of the tower
16 on the large part of the field side, but you are
17 still leaving out everything from the tower to the
18 border of that field. Okay. So this is another
19 thing that Hydro has not considered when taking a
20 look at what they are doing and how they are
21 placing that line.

22 I don't believe that they have
23 considered that they have completely removed the
24 aerial spraying ability with that line safely
25 within a one mile area on what I believe is no

1 less than 50 percent of the fields.

2 Now if that line, again, isn't put
3 exactly on the border in between the properties,
4 you have now removed the ability on the remaining
5 50 percent on anything from the line to the
6 border.

7 Lots of the fields in our areas have
8 got tree rows on them, lots of them. And I think
9 it is unreasonable, again, between 230 and 260
10 kilometres an hour, to expect an airplane to dip
11 in, in beside a tree row and a tower that is
12 154 feet tall, with its widest point being at the
13 top of the tower is what I believe, I understand
14 that that's the widest part of the tower anyway.
15 That means that that is now over your head.

16 Again, from an aerial perspective, I
17 don't think that that can work.

18 We have got a couple of short videos,
19 two of them are of myself spraying, and one is
20 something that I actually found on the Internet.
21 And I guess we're going to show just maybe about a
22 two minute blurb of that video. And that video is
23 to illustrate that, yes, airplanes and pilots in
24 those seats can do many different things, but I'm
25 going to illustrate on that video the danger that

1 he is putting himself and the general public in by
2 making the choices that he's doing.

3 Karen, if you can start with the video
4 going over the barn and buildings?

5 Now, bear with me, because I'm going
6 to get Karen over here to stop that picture every
7 once in a while just so we can illustrate some
8 things. Go ahead.

9 (Video shown)

10 This is myself and this is the
11 smallest aircraft that I operate at the time, I'm
12 not sure, I believe that's actually me in there.
13 We just cleared that barn by about 15 feet.

14 Could you stop there, Karen?

15 If you take a look at that aircraft
16 right now, the boom height of that aircraft -- and
17 that is the boom. The boom is the mechanism that
18 that spray is coming out of right now. That boom
19 height is running roughly about 10 feet above that
20 crop. That crop from two years ago, in my
21 estimation, is probably somewhere between five and
22 six feet tall.

23 THE CHAIRMAN: So you are about 15 to
24 20 feet off the ground?

25 MR. FRIESEN: The boom height is about

1 10 feet off the ground. My wheels will vary
2 anywhere from probably between six and 10 feet off
3 the ground.

4 MR. MOTHERAL: Off the top of the
5 crop.

6 MR. FRIESEN: Off the top of the crop
7 I'm sorry.

8 THE CHAIRMAN: So if it's a five foot
9 crop, then it's about 15 feet off the ground?

10 MR. FRIESEN: If it is a five foot
11 crop, my boom height would be 15 feet off the
12 actual ground, 10 feet off the top of the crop
13 that I am spraying, yes. The taller the crop, the
14 higher I am actually off the ground. But to
15 illustrate that right now, one thing I do want to
16 point out, and that is a little bit unclear, but
17 the tail of that airplane is sitting approximately
18 two feet above the canopy right in front of it.
19 The canopy is the cab that I am sitting in, okay.
20 And I'm pointing that out because I want to
21 illustrate that later of what we are doing.

22 You can continue on, Karen.

23 We get to the end of the field right
24 here and we pull up, stop. That tree row right
25 there is roughly about 30 feet. Okay. So what

1 I'm talking about dealing with a Bipole coming
2 through, the Bipole would roughly be about five
3 times the height of those trees right now, and
4 that's how we are managing with those trees right
5 now.

6 Can you go to the next video?

7 When coming back into the field, you
8 see the plane coming down, it levels off, spray
9 on. Stop. Again, take a look at the height of
10 the tail. The tail is by far the highest part of
11 that airplane.

12 Number two, if you watched how I came
13 in, I had to get in and get the tail level, turn
14 spray on and then continue. At the end of that
15 field, I will put in end rows to cover the area
16 that I have had to come in and level off. We're
17 not spraying it whole, and to do this properly,
18 the aircraft has to be level so all the air
19 currents and everything else are a standard. As
20 soon as you shift any angle of the airplane, you
21 change the width and you change the application
22 pattern you are going in. It's not about flying
23 the airplane, it's about doing the job properly.
24 Okay. The airplane, as long as it stays in the
25 air, can do all kinds of wonderful things. But it

1 can't, it can't make a good job of application
2 kind of thing if it is dealing with too many
3 obstructions.

4 Continue on.

5 Again, you take a look at the boom
6 height, you take a look at the wheel height,
7 roughly it's staying about the same all the way
8 through. We get to a building and trees on the
9 far side. And if you take a look --
10 unfortunately, we missed that. But what I was
11 doing that we were going to capture on that film
12 is that plane exhausting its airspeed when it got
13 up to roughly about 300 to 350 feet, which would
14 be half of what we could actually count on with a
15 Bipole line being there a half mile out. My
16 typical turn, if we're having a good day with good
17 environmental conditions, with a plane that is
18 roughly half loaded, is a half mile. When we are
19 in the heat of a day with a plane that isn't
20 working in the best environmental conditions that
21 it can fly in, we are turning anywhere from
22 three-quarters to one mile is the area that we
23 need. Again, when we get into that turn, that
24 becomes our most dangerous area to go with.

25 One last video to illustrate this, and

1 you're going to have to really work with me on
2 this one a little bit, but I'm going to show you
3 Hydro lines that this aircraft are actually flying
4 under.

5 Stop. Well, we missed that. There
6 was a taller version of a rural line right there
7 that that aircraft is going over. And if you
8 notice, he is spraying this field again, as it has
9 been seeded. As it has been seeded, he has to
10 deal with hydro lines kind of thing, one at the
11 very end of this field that we will get to. And
12 he has chosen to do that because he is spraying up
13 the seeding row. We can do a much more effective
14 job. If you take a look at this bar right here,
15 this is our GPS bar. This is what gives us the
16 guidance down the field. Should we fixate on that
17 bar as we are flying, it becomes incredibly
18 dangerous. The technique that all pilots use in
19 this is, is that that gives them the line down the
20 field. And then we start looking out there. And
21 that's how we keep our aircraft straight. And we
22 keep that light bar in our bottom vision. When
23 that light bar is in our bottom vision, we can see
24 that, we call it the ball, but it is a light that
25 is moving back and forth and we want to keep that

1 centred. But it's always in the bottom of our
2 vision. Once we have lined up and we follow that
3 seeding pass, typically we are on a straight and a
4 true course.

5 If you turn and go the other way, it
6 can be done, it takes longer. You have to be much
7 more careful. But there is a big safety problem
8 with this because you have to make sure that your
9 pilots are trained that they do not fixate on that
10 light bar six feet out of the cabin, trying to
11 chase that light back and forth because they have
12 no reference point to actually keep them straight.
13 This is another issue about the one mile.

14 Continue, please.

15 That was a half mile.

16 Stop please.

17 If you take a look at these Hydro
18 lines over here, they are much bigger than a
19 normal rural line. If we would advance, Karen, if
20 you can advance just a little bit. Stop. They
21 just went out.

22 What I was trying to illustrate is,
23 can any of you show me the hydro lines in this
24 picture? They are there. And when we go further
25 into this, how I know that they are there is

1 because the insulators on those poles are taut,
2 holding a wire, they are hanging there. If you
3 take a look at the windshield, and this camera is
4 mounted inside the cockpit. This windshield is
5 clean, very clean kind of thing. The time of day
6 is what is hiding that wire right now.

7 The reason I bring this up is because
8 at one point dealing with a consultant with hydro
9 kind of thing, he did ask the question, why can't
10 you just fly under the lines, they are going to be
11 pretty high? Does Hydro really want aerial
12 operators flying under this line, between 230 and
13 260 kilometres, without a visual reference? Do
14 they want to leave that up to the pilot for their
15 safety?

16 As we go on, you can see when he goes
17 under that line and pulls up, there's also a road
18 right under him where he's doing that where
19 traffic could be coming from either direction.

20 I picked this video, again, to show
21 how bad decisions could make a really, really big
22 issue kind of thing as we go forward. The
23 footprint of this line will cause some of these
24 issues to happen.

25 Continue, please.

1 Now, as we go, just the reference of
2 this, you can see he's put that plane pretty much
3 on his side. And as he turns around, he's going
4 to put that plane again pretty much on its side.
5 And the only thing that I'm doing to reference
6 this, right here, do you see that hydro line? He
7 didn't get low enough and he couldn't get under,
8 he had to go around and do it again. I'm watching
9 this airplane. And this airplane, it's very
10 clear, is working at 25 percent of its operative
11 capacity right now. He's working with an awful
12 lot of power right now. So this is the best case
13 scenario that you're going to get. When he comes
14 back fully loaded, trust me when I tell you, he
15 will not turn and he will not be maneuverable the
16 way he is right now.

17 We can move on from here. Actually,
18 stop.

19 Do you see those Hydro wires? Again,
20 I don't know how big of a pole that is, but you
21 can see there is three insulators going up there.
22 That is a very tall line. You see that farmer Joe
23 and farmer Henry are parked on the road right here
24 right now watching what's going on. You'll also
25 see that they are parked right at an intersection

1 where another car can go across. Tell me again
2 where the Hydro line is?

3 This pilot is now assuming that
4 between the droop of the insulator of both poles,
5 he needs to stay down far enough. He's not seeing
6 them either. He is taking a side reference of
7 that insulator to see where he is at. This is a
8 very dangerous situation. This is a very
9 dangerous situation kind of thing. And again,
10 it's not what the airplane can do, it's what it
11 should be doing, safely.

12 Continue.

13 Again, there is the intersection. We
14 are still spraying up the row. The only reason I
15 keep on going back to this is I'm trying to
16 explain. There he jumps a rural line on a half
17 mile mark, there goes a car, and there he pulls
18 over another rural line. Anywhere along there,
19 think about putting in a 154-foot tower with
20 another line within a mile, and let him deal with
21 that. He won't turn the way he is turning now to
22 do it.

23 So we're going to stop here. I think
24 that you get the idea of the speed that we're
25 dealing with. I think that you get an idea --

1 actually continue on. Under that line and over
2 again, nobody seen it. But I think that you guys
3 get an idea of the visual and how fast things are
4 happening in that cockpit. Okay. So that is what
5 I was trying to illustrate with these videos.

6 Could you bring up that dimensional
7 picture that I've got?

8 When I kept on talking about how tall
9 that tail was, if you take a look, this is a
10 dimensional drawing of an 802A, Air Tractor, and
11 this is one of the most popular manufacturers of
12 airplanes nowadays. If you're looking at that
13 tail height, it's 11 feet. If you are looking at
14 that prop height, it is 13 feet. When you change
15 that aircraft into a flying configuration, it does
16 not sit like this, it sits like this, okay.

17 So when you go back and take a look at
18 what I handed in for you guys to read, when I go
19 to the reference of the height of the crop, the
20 height of the tail and the clearance that we need
21 to safely get under that line, I believe I came to
22 around 42 feet. That field that that gentleman
23 was spraying, that crop was no more than probably
24 a foot and a half to two feet off the ground;
25 corn, 10 to 12; canola, six. Pick your crop. You

1 know, that is all I'm really going to with
2 something like that.

3 I wasted a lot of time on that, I
4 apologize.

5 I'd like to talk to you about the
6 legal ramifications of what we are doing on this
7 now. Every product that we spray, whether it's
8 ground or air, whether you're a custom operator, a
9 retailer like myself, or whether you're a farmer
10 like either of these two gentlemen on the panel
11 with me, you have to abide by the label of that
12 product. That label has been set out by the PMRA,
13 Pesticide Management Regulatory Agency of Canada.
14 It will state in there the rate, the amount of
15 product that you can put on the field. It will
16 state on there the amount of times that you can
17 put it on and for what pest.

18 If you can move on to the next screen.

19 Every label will look on the front
20 like that previous slide. This is an example of
21 canola that I used, do not apply more than once
22 per season, do not apply within 21 days of
23 harvest. Application is permitted by ground
24 application equipment, aircraft where specified.

25 The reason why this is so important is

1 food safety. I was on the CAAA Board, Canadian
2 Aerial Applicators Board, going back probably four
3 or five years. And we would meet in Ottawa every
4 year with the PMRA. And we would bring up label
5 issues of different products. This product, they
6 tried to take off of the market. They didn't like
7 the ferrophos (ph) kind of thing, which is its
8 main ingredient. We fought to keep this product
9 on because this product is an essential product
10 for pest management in Western Canada. But to use
11 this product properly, you cannot overapply it,
12 just like any other pesticide, just like any other
13 herbicide, and just like any other fungicide.
14 It's no different than taking a handful of Tylenol
15 to the two to three that the label actually says.
16 If you take too much, it's not good for you. When
17 we're dealing with food safety, we have to abide
18 legally by these labels. We cannot spray within a
19 given period of that hydro line.

20 When we have a pest outbreak, we will
21 have to cut off probably about 500 feet from that
22 line. If that line is inset, again, by the 42 or
23 37 metres, whatever they are proposing, you will
24 not be able to spray in between the border of the
25 field and that line, period, by air.

1 The problem with this is that your
2 pests stay in that area. This field is now
3 controlled, this strip is not. As soon as that
4 day ends, all the pests in this area decide to
5 jump over the line, and they go into the area of
6 the field that has been treated kind of thing and
7 they continue their destruction of the crop. I
8 cannot come back with this product again to
9 control that area. I now have to move to another
10 product such as Desist. I'm not picking on these
11 products, but this is what I will do in this
12 sideways. I can spray that once. After that, I'm
13 out of options. I have no more options, I've got
14 nothing left.

15 And legally, those pests are sent back
16 and they are just taken care of, or doing their
17 business and destroying the crop as they move in.

18 An argument can be made, since I own
19 ground equipment, that we put our ground equipment
20 in to fix this problem under the lines. I don't
21 think that it's reasonable to think that I'm going
22 to send out a half million dollar sprayer with two
23 people, a tandem water truck and/or a semi water
24 truck, to a given location to spray anywhere from
25 three to 13 acres, considering that I'm going to

1 make anywhere from 18 to \$60. That's not going to
2 happen.

3 Number 2, if the area is wet, the
4 ground equipment can't go in.

5 Number 3, this is the big one, it
6 can't tell where the airplane stopped. It can
7 tell where the damage has ended, but it can't tell
8 where the airplane has stopped. If that hi-boy
9 then puts its wing -- sorry, its boom, can you go
10 to the hi-boy picture? Puts his wing over into
11 the area that the airplane has already treated,
12 you are now double treating that area. Should
13 that product get tested and should the main
14 ingredient of let's say lorsban be detected, that
15 whole thing is going to be banned from the food
16 chain. They will come find who has done this
17 problem and they will take any necessary measures
18 against that company. You cannot do that, period,
19 end of statement. You never ever, ever mess with
20 food safety, never.

21 So that is our issues with the PMRA
22 and the PMRA labels.

23 When dealing with herbicides, you're
24 going to deal with exactly the same issue. When
25 dealing with fungicides, you're going to deal with

1 exactly the same issue kind of thing. Everybody
2 wants to know that when they are eating food, that
3 it is grown and marketed responsibly. It is our
4 job as farmers and ag retailers to make sure that we
5 can maintain that, because it is important for us
6 to know that the people buying food out of Western
7 Canada can trust it. These issues can happen.

8 We've got huge safety issues kind of
9 thing, I think that I have pointed that out quite
10 a bit with what we did on the fields that we can
11 spray and the fields that we can't kind of thing.
12 But to reiterate some of those points is that a
13 pilot can choose to do many different things. I'd
14 like to refer to my pilots as applicators, not
15 actually pilots, because the job that they are
16 supposed to be doing is they are supposed to be
17 taking care of that crop, and they are supposed to
18 be doing it in a responsible, safe manner, first
19 for the public, as equal for themselves, and as
20 equal for the food chain that we are putting that
21 product into.

22 When dealing with all those issues,
23 you have got the safety of what I was showing in
24 that one video, where that aircraft is flying
25 under lines that it can see, it's flying under

1 lines and over roads that are intersecting at the
2 same area. You're watching them go in, you're
3 watching them jump hydro lines. At what point of
4 any of this would that farmer, farmer Joe or
5 farmer Henry at the end of the field take a look?
6 He's probably watching a really good air show and
7 thinks that this guy is just fantastic. But this
8 guy is actually not applying the product properly.
9 He's endangering the community around him and he's
10 endangering himself. He's using a huge liability
11 factor of what he is doing with that power company
12 kind of thing. None of it is being done
13 responsibly, yet it's still being done.

14 This is a point that I want to
15 reiterate is that you can do it but you can't do
16 it safely, you can't do it properly, and you can't
17 do it with respect to food safety.

18 These are all issues that I don't
19 think Hydro has addressed. I don't think that
20 they have looked into what they are doing and what
21 any of these issues can actually cost. Because
22 the most that you seem to hear about Hydro is the
23 concern about a 10-foot area around their tower,
24 because that's what they profess that they believe
25 that they are affecting in agriculture. And quite

1 clearly, I am trying to show that that isn't
2 happening.

3 The costs, the costs of all this.
4 With our panel and everything, we have tried hard
5 to come up with an actual cost of how to evaluate
6 something like this. As you take a look, when I
7 went through my intro, I went through I don't know
8 how many different crops that we are actually
9 growing. Any of these crops, most of these crops
10 with the exception of a couple of them, you can go
11 onto ICE Futures, which is right here in Winnipeg
12 or you can go onto the Chicago Board of Trade, and
13 you can look up their value on any given day.
14 Some of these crops right now are at their record
15 level, some of them aren't. But the point of what
16 I'm talking about is that if these fields that are
17 affected, any given one of them, they have to be
18 addressed separately. They have to be addressed
19 to the product that's in that field, and they have
20 to be addressed to the value of what that crop is
21 today. It's completely unreasonable to think that
22 you are going to get a one-time payment, which
23 quite honestly doesn't even come close to covering
24 what the damages are in any given year, and think
25 that that is what is acceptable for the next 50,

1 arguably 100 years. How long is this line going
2 to be there? And I would venture a guess as to
3 say that my children will probably pass away with
4 that line still in their vision, still being used
5 in one shape or another.

6 I have to reiterate that the cost of
7 what Hydro thinks, I can hardly, hardly believe
8 that with their professionals and with their due
9 diligence, would believe that this is what their
10 footprint on agriculture in our area is going to
11 be. If they actually believe that, that is very
12 sad. They cannot accept that the idea is 10 feet
13 around any given tower, it's completely
14 unreasonable. When you're taking a look at farm
15 equipment passing under that line over and over
16 and over, how can you actually believe that?

17 When you're taking a look at the
18 liability factor of what is going on, from what I
19 understand is Hydro is not expecting to keep 100
20 percent of the liability of this line. Why not?
21 If this line is put in a safe and proper place,
22 what is the issue with taking the liability off
23 that line? There are going to be very large
24 equipment going back and forth. That airplane
25 that I told you that I was probably sitting in was

1 my smaller one of the two. It's a 600-horsepower,
2 400-gallon airplane. That's my small one. When I
3 started this business, I started with
4 235-horsepower airplane that on a good day can
5 carry 130 gallons. That's where we were. Farmers
6 such as these gentlemen beside me were seeding
7 with equipment that was anywhere from 20, maybe
8 30 feet wide. It would take them a month and a
9 half to seed. That might be a bit of a stretch,
10 maybe a month to a month and a week.

11 When taking a look at my large
12 aircraft, only once in a given fungicide season
13 has it covered more acres than my very first
14 airplane ever did. And the difference is that
15 now, with the large equipment that farms have got,
16 they seed their entire farm in seven to 10 days.
17 The spraying requirements that they demand from a
18 company such as ours is to cover those same crops
19 within seven to 10 days.

20 We have brought aircraft in now, if
21 you go back to my report, my next airplane is
22 going to be a minimum of \$900,000 when it comes
23 in. My very first airplane, I believe I paid
24 \$28,000 for it. That airplane operated for \$4 to
25 \$4.50 an acre. This last airplane I'm bringing in

1 will operate for \$8. Do the math kind of thing.
2 We have to be efficient in agriculture nowadays.
3 This is what all these sizes of equipment have
4 done.

5 When going back and taking a look at
6 the border to the towers that are going through,
7 when we go back and take a look at that high
8 clearance sprayer that I have put up on the
9 picture here several times, that boom is too wide
10 to go in between the tower and the borders today.
11 That's the equipment that we're working with
12 today, not 10 years from now, not 20 years from
13 now, not 50 years from now.

14 How can Hydro say that they are doing
15 their due diligence in agriculture? It's, in my
16 opinion, quite ridiculous. The liability factor,
17 the cost to the farmer kind of thing, we have
18 brought these costs onto my report. I'd be happy
19 to answer any questions of how we got there. But
20 the damages that we believe could be there on any
21 given year are huge, huge. We're talking 28 to
22 \$30 million a year. And that's considering that
23 only half the fields are affected by this mile
24 wide problem. Not all the fields, just half of
25 them.

1 I hope that you guys will consider the
2 facts that I have brought to the table today. I
3 hope that I have made a bit more of an
4 understanding of the problems facing aerial
5 application. I hope that you guys understand that
6 the problem with the farm equipment nowadays is
7 not something of future, the problem already
8 exists. We're too wide for this problem already.
9 How could any of this slip through Hydro? How
10 could Hydro believe that their footprint on
11 agriculture, their irreversible footprint is going
12 to be as minor as they actually are projecting?
13 There's just no way.

14 Thank you for your time. I appreciate
15 being able to present to the board here today.

16 MR. MERONEK: Thank you, Mr. Friesen.
17 Turning over to you Mr. Nychuk, and I ask you,
18 again, if you would get close to the mic, please?

19 Now, I understand from your bio,
20 Mr. Nychuk, that you are a second generation
21 farming family?

22 MR. NYCHUK: Yes, I am. We farm the
23 land that my mother-in-law and father-in-law
24 started on, and my partner and I now farm it, farm
25 part of it and we bought some of our own.

1 MR. MERONEK: And do you have
2 expectations with respect to your children in
3 terms of farming?

4 MR. NYCHUK: Yeah. I think every
5 farmer would love to see their children carry on
6 the tradition of farming.

7 MR. MERONEK: Where is your farm
8 located, sir?

9 MR. NYCHUK: Well, we farm in the RM
10 of Morris and McDonald. We live right near the
11 330 highway south of Osborne.

12 MR. MERONEK: And how big is your
13 farm?

14 MR. NYCHUK: We farm 2,200 acres
15 approximately, just my partner and myself, but our
16 family has a lot more acres.

17 MR. MERONEK: And where is your farm
18 and your family's farm in relationship to the
19 proposed Bipole III?

20 MR. NYCHUK: Our yard site is a mile
21 and a half away, but the line will traverse
22 through eight quarters of our family farm.

23 MR. MERONEK: Now, sir, what types of
24 crops does your family farm grow?

25 MR. NYCHUK: We grow different types

1 of barley, oats, soybeans, wheat, canola, we used
2 to grow sunflowers. We are looking at corn,
3 looking at other aspects because of gross revenue
4 and profitabilities.

5 MR. MERONEK: And can you give an
6 estimate as to the capital cost of equipment that
7 you own and operate for your family farm?

8 MR. NYCHUK: Each farm's different to
9 that aspect. But, you know, probably a general
10 number you could use would be four to \$500 per
11 acre for equipment cost.

12 MR. MERONEK: I'm talking about the
13 cost of the equipment itself, how much equipment
14 do you own in terms of dollars?

15 MR. NYCHUK: Well, if you look at our
16 farm, you know, a million dollars worth, somewhere
17 in that range, or a little less. Depends who is
18 buying it that day.

19 MR. MERONEK: Now, could you describe
20 in your area what is changed in the last say five
21 years in terms of productivity and what's going on
22 agriculturally speaking in the Red River Valley?

23 MR. NYCHUK: In our area, crops have
24 changed immensely, the different types of crops.
25 Years ago canola was king and now canola, the

1 shift out of canola just because of what it costs
2 to grow, our input costs have risen. So we have
3 shifted to soybeans, and corn is also coming
4 because of the gross revenue and the net
5 profitability.

6 On that chart there, we farm in risk
7 area number 12 for crop insurance. That appendix
8 C there shows the shift of acres. I got this from
9 my crop insurance in Sanford, but risk area 12
10 goes from Altona to Stonewall, in an area like
11 that. There's 16 regions in Manitoba for Manitoba
12 Crop Insurance. But I got our local office to do
13 an RM McDonald, of the shift in acres from 2001 of
14 just over 1,000 acres to 4,000 of soybeans. Next
15 year, they will be considerably more, because the
16 yield factor, using my numbers growing soybeans,
17 the yield was as good or better than canola, and
18 the increased profitability is looking good with a
19 price of beans anywhere from \$13 to \$16, depends
20 when you sold them. And also with -- excuse me,
21 that was corn, but also with the beans here, how
22 much it went up.

23 So we're at 43,000 acres of soybeans
24 right now. Those crops are row crop-able. I
25 didn't ask for sunflowers, but the shift in

1 agriculture as done just in our area in the last
2 five years.

3 MR. MERONEK: Okay.

4 MR. NYCHUK: Just as you take a look
5 at this chart, this is a corn chart, but if you
6 had a bean chart up there -- this is a bar chart,
7 that's a 25 year chart. And from 2008, you can
8 see the numbers going up. Those are what we drive
9 by, those are what we look at when we are going to
10 seed in the spring, at the numbers and where we
11 think they are going.

12 THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Meronek, can I
13 interrupt? On this, the soybeans, it goes up and
14 then it drops, it goes up and then it drops, and
15 then the last three years have been pretty steady.
16 Is this just crop rotation, or is it people
17 experimenting and then finally getting into it?

18 MR. NYCHUK: No, look at that.
19 There's your three years right there. It's driven
20 by price, and also input cost. Canola will cost
21 you 200 some dollars to grow, give and take.
22 Beans will cost you pretty close to about the \$100
23 gross to grow.

24 THE CHAIRMAN: Thanks.

25 MR. MERONEK: Now, just switching

1 gears for a moment. In your family farm, you have
2 had experience with hydro lines before, correct?

3 MR. NYCHUK: Yes, we do. We have an
4 HVAC line that goes through our property right
5 near where I farm.

6 MR. MERONEK: And when was that
7 constructed?

8 MR. NYCHUK: The original agreement
9 was in 1968.

10 MR. MERONEK: And you became owner of
11 the property when?

12 MR. NYCHUK: I do not own the
13 property, my mother-in-law owns the property. We
14 rent it from my mother-in-law. My mother-in-law
15 and father-in-law bought the property in 1978.

16 MR. MERONEK: Okay. And what have you
17 noticed from an agricultural operational
18 perspective in terms of having a transmission line
19 on your family property?

20 MR. NYCHUK: Number 1 is stress,
21 because you worry about when you send out your
22 children, or in my case too also hired labour,
23 about hitting the poles. Number 2, you do have a
24 tremendous yield loss around the poles, just
25 because of overloading of fertilizer, chemicals

1 and compaction. As you can see around these poles
2 here, the black soil, and this is an oat field
3 this year that I took a picture of, the
4 compaction. And this is only about, I think these
5 poles are maybe 30 inches wide or whatever. But
6 it just doesn't impact 30 inches, it impacts a
7 whole distance around these poles. As you can
8 see, the compaction, basically no yield at all,
9 but the costs are still there year in, year out.

10 MR. MERONEK: There is also, as I
11 understand it, Hydro put in a fibre optic line?

12 MR. NYCHUK: Yeah, in 2005 they wanted
13 permission to go on our land. We didn't want them
14 to go on because it was a wet fall. But because
15 the gentleman that owned the property before
16 signed the agreement for \$60 a pole in 1968, they
17 had rights to that easement.

18 MR. MERONEK: What were the results of
19 construction in the fall?

20 MR. NYCHUK: Because it was wet and
21 they had to bring a Caterpillar on, we had tracks
22 in the field for quite a few years later, and they
23 just plowed in a line. And so our soil is -- like
24 I farmed in two different spots, I still own land
25 in the RM of Birtle, it's a sandy clay soil versus

1 Osborne clay, and some Red River clay. We don't
2 even drive on that land before we seed, we don't
3 even put our pickup on it. And when they come in
4 with heavy machines like that, they leave a heavy
5 imprint and compact the soil, and it's very hard
6 to get it back to a very good state before we seed
7 that.

8 MR. MERONEK: Over what period of time
9 are we talking?

10 MR. NYCHUK: I still can see the
11 tracks now, if you look hard enough they are still
12 there. It's hard to tell yield reduction, because
13 it's an area that I don't go down that way, I go
14 east/west on that field when I'm combining.

15 MR. MERONEK: Now, in your report,
16 sir, you were talking about double costs. And I'm
17 referring to page 2 of your report, the double
18 costs associated with having to work the land by
19 virtue of a transmission line impediment. You
20 indicated that you might be operating in or around
21 a transmission line 10 times per year. Is that
22 correct?

23 MR. NYCHUK: Yeah, we do, yeah, we do
24 a lot of passes. Like I can just go through a
25 couple. In the spring you'll seed, do a pre-seed

1 burn-off possibly, herbicides, fungicides, could
2 be a couple shots of fungicides, it could be a
3 couple shots of herbicides, especially when you're
4 going with soybeans, guarantee you'll spray twice,
5 row crops, twice to three times. Then you will
6 swath, combine, heavy harrow to spread the straw
7 out, detail, and then heavy harrow again, and that
8 will be over a season.

9 MR. MERONEK: Were you talking about
10 double costs just in total, or is that double
11 costs each time that you have to work in and
12 around the poles?

13 MR. NYCHUK: Going around the air
14 seeders is cost double. I'll just point this out.
15 I'm also a heavy duty mechanic. In this tractor,
16 this is my rig, there is a radar gun that gives me
17 the true ground speed that's interfaced inside my
18 tractor and a whole bunch of monitors in here. In
19 here there's a valve that runs my anhydrous or
20 NH3, which is in this tank that's pressured with a
21 one and a half inch pressure line. In this tire
22 here, this gives me the true ground speed for this
23 rig. Your speedometer on your tractor is really
24 irrelevant. It will say it's doing six miles an
25 hour because it's spinning like crazy or whatever.

1 It can spin from a 3 percent slippage up to, I
2 have seen it up to 17 if you can believe it, but
3 desperate times. And there's four distributors
4 along the front end here for my anhydrous, that's
5 got 12 runs. This is a 10 inch space, 48-inch
6 ranked machine with pressed wheels on it. And
7 this machine is absolutely accurate. Once I
8 calibrate it in the spring, I'm within a pound per
9 acre at 100 pounds. So I'm out 1 percent when I'm
10 seeding wheat. And same with the tank, it is
11 absolutely accurate. So when you go around
12 though, it cannot shut off. If you pivot here, or
13 other side, I can't shut this thing down. I can't
14 tell this side to shoot out 2 pounds and this out
15 100 pounds. So when I'm going around these poles,
16 I'm putting out way more fertilizer, way more
17 seed, way more phosphate. And the wider the
18 machine is, whether it's herbicides, pesticides,
19 fungicides, it does the same thing, and hence, you
20 get that dead soil around those poles.

21 MR. MERONEK: On that screen you've
22 got the heading Environmental Issues. What
23 environmental issues are there associated with
24 what you just talked about?

25 MR. NYCHUK: Well, we have a

1 tremendous amount of product going out in a very
2 small space. Also, our land is very prone to
3 flooding. A lot of guys will put their fertilizer
4 on in the fall. We made a conscious effort to not
5 put on the fall no more because we live in a flood
6 zone. We flood year after -- we basically have
7 overland flooding every spring to some extent.
8 And we put it on in the spring because we have
9 less losses and it doesn't leach into the
10 riverways and stuff like that.

11 MR. MERONEK: What is your concern if
12 you have a transmission line on your property as
13 it relates to leaching?

14 MR. NYCHUK: Well, the government
15 wants us to be very accurate on a pounds per acre
16 basis, and we can be. But going around poles, the
17 wider the machine, the more inaccurate and more
18 because -- put that Hydro pole back on, could you
19 do that for me?

20 Like if you're going by this thing,
21 this pole or structure, it's going to probably be
22 this wide, 28 feet, and you come here with a
23 machine this way, with your GPS, it's going to
24 come here this way, this pass, then you come back,
25 somewhere you're going to have to go around this

1 pole, come like this, come back on your GPS line,
2 then you'll come back, straighten out, so you're
3 going to double pass here. Then you're going to
4 have to lift up, you are going to have to come
5 back this way, this way, turn around this way and
6 this way. And you're going to be putting on
7 product all the time. I cannot shut pieces of it
8 off of my drill or my sprayer. So it keeps
9 getting way more product on it, whether it's
10 nitrogen, phosphate, herbicides, fungicides, it
11 just gets all the time way too much, like double
12 or triple sometime. So you just look at that
13 compaction level of that and of the machine just
14 going around these poles, or these structures.

15 MR. MERONEK: What are the
16 implications to you of overapplication from a
17 regulatory perspective?

18 MR. NYCHUK: Well, I did my
19 environmental plan, and what it does is that it
20 leaches the groundwater. That's where we farm,
21 it's already seeded but we have -- we're used to
22 some water once in a while. And the water, if you
23 have poles in that, poles or a Bipole going
24 through here, this would be the middle of a thing,
25 middle of a section, it's going to go into the

1 riverways. There's nothing we can do about it.
2 And to manage those poles, we have to go out
3 there, because I can't get close to the poles. I
4 have to go out there manually and spray also the
5 weeds so the weeds don't go from the edge of the
6 poles and blow into my field. Because I have not
7 only the issue around the pole, then I have a
8 bigger issue of the weeds going all over also.

9 MR. MERONEK: But from a regulatory
10 perspective, are you at risk to the regulator with
11 respect to overapplication?

12 MR. NYCHUK: Not right at the moment,
13 but they have talked about us staying away from
14 waterways. And I know in manure management plan,
15 definitely. I used to be a feed salesman and also
16 ran a feed mill. But for us as a farmer, they are
17 talking about keeping away from waterways and they
18 want accuracy. They want accuracy because it does
19 land up in the waterways, there's nothing we can
20 do about it.

21 MR. MERONEK: Thank you. Now, you
22 have heard Mr. Friesen with respect to his
23 concerns about aerial spraying. Do you employ or
24 contract with an aerial sprayer?

25 MR. NYCHUK: Yes, we do.

1 MR. MERONEK: How important is aerial
2 spraying to your operation?

3 MR. NYCHUK: Very important. If we
4 have a bug outbreak, I spray for wheat midge,
5 Bertha armyworms, fungicides, I have done it all.
6 Each year brings different problems to the farm
7 community. And we spray for fungicides, whether
8 it's in canola or sunflowers or cereal, just
9 for -- just to get a higher yield and a lot more
10 higher valued crops, because we don't want dockage
11 and small seeds. And like I say in a cereal crop,
12 like it gets downgraded quite a bit.

13 MR. MERONEK: What are the
14 implications to you, as a farmer, if aerial
15 spraying is reduced or it's totally eliminated
16 from the equation?

17 MR. NYCHUK: Well, on a quarter, if I
18 can just use a quarter section, it can be -- like
19 if you have a crop that's like 40 bushels, you
20 know, at \$14, it will cost you approximately --

21 MR. MERONEK: You're looking at page
22 5?

23 MR. NYCHUK: Like at gross value that
24 crop will be about \$90,000. If you use 40 bushels
25 an acre at 160 times \$14, we will just use canola

1 as an example, just say if there is a 25 percent
2 loss, it would be a \$22,000 loss if I couldn't do
3 an aerial spraying of just fungicides to that
4 crop. And that is being pretty generous on that.
5 It can be a lot bigger loss. And when we spray
6 fungicides, usually it's because of water and heat
7 and moisture.

8 MR. MERONEK: And what is the
9 prevalence of water, heat and moisture in the Red
10 River Valley where you farm?

11 MR. NYCHUK: Very high. We always
12 have wet, we have high humidity, and that's
13 usually why we have fungicide, our fungus
14 pressure -- here is a picture of, this is where I
15 live, this is looking out my picture window. This
16 line right here is a field that was aerial
17 sprayed, this is sunflowers. And the aerial
18 applicator had to quit because the night before,
19 because of water, it was going to rain. And you
20 can see the definite lines that he came back and
21 took a picture of it. And this is where the
22 proposed Bipole will be going, right here, on this
23 half section right here, right through here. So
24 there is a definite payback using fungicides.

25 MR. MERONEK: Okay. First of all,

1 does your area -- is it exposed to infestation of
2 insects and disease on a regular basis?

3 MR. NYCHUK: Yes, it is.

4 MR. MERONEK: And what are the
5 implications if you have a wet year and you can't
6 aerial spray?

7 MR. NYCHUK: It can be devastating,
8 because we need to protect our crops, we need to
9 protect our input costs, we need to protect our
10 livelihood. This is a tool in my tool box, and
11 all my neighbours and all the farmers in the
12 valley that we use. It's a great tool that we can
13 have use of when we need to use it.

14 MR. MERONEK: There was a suggestion
15 in this hearing that in terms of advancement of
16 technology in dealing with wet land, that someone
17 invent a ground sprayer with thin tires. Can you
18 comment on that?

19 MR. NYCHUK: Yeah. There's thin
20 tires, you just had the picture right there. But
21 you cannot -- we have sprayed with water in field
22 all the time, and thin tires, we don't go thin, we
23 go wide. And wide you don't want because you're
24 going to tramp -- also there's a huge cost to your
25 machinery. Once you put a rig on like that with

1 1,200 gallons of water and you tramp it through
2 your field, you make an impression in the field.
3 And when you have to go do your other, like
4 swathing and combining, you just break your
5 machinery. Also, if that's a soybean field and
6 you made those impressions, we use a header called
7 a flex head that runs right on the ground. So
8 you're going to pick that mud up and it's going in
9 through your tank and it does damage to your
10 machinery, and also the dirt is dockage. You're
11 hauling dirt to the elevators. So that's why we
12 use an aerial applicator.

13 MR. MERONEK: You mention in your
14 report issues associated with crop insurance and
15 government programs. Could you just briefly
16 indicate what the implications are if there's a
17 deterioration in your crops due to the presence of
18 a transmission line?

19 MR. NYCHUK: Crop insurance is a
20 ten-year running average. So the bottom year
21 drops off and you add another year. So it's
22 called the LTA, long-term average. So if you have
23 a couple bad crops, that average goes down. I can
24 use for just a quick, because it always sticks in
25 my head, the flood of 1997. We seeded very late

1 that year because of the flood, of course, but we
2 took an absolute zero on that crop insurance, and
3 that we paid for, for years down the road. It's
4 just like going to school. If you have a couple
5 lousy marks, your average goes down. And that's
6 exactly what happens with your crop insurance.
7 And also your gross revenue and your net that you
8 have, there's AgraStability and AgraInvest, works
9 on those numbers, so they all intertwine. So as a
10 farmer, we want to produce the most and have the
11 highest yielding crops to keep those programs up.
12 Because when you do have a disaster, and which we
13 have had, in 2005 we didn't seed at all that year,
14 those programs help you to stay in business for
15 the next year.

16 MR. MERONEK: And what about the
17 government programs you referenced in your report?

18 MR. NYCHUK: Well, that was the case
19 in AgraStability, our two government programs that
20 ran.

21 MR. MERONEK: Okay. There has been a
22 debate, I suppose, the suggestion to the extent
23 that there's compensation being offered by
24 Manitoba Hydro is to have a one-time lump sum
25 payment. Can you comment on your views on that?

1 MR. NYCHUK: For a farmer, we would
2 like -- like we would never settle for a one lump
3 sum payment. Just like in 1968, \$60 for those
4 structures was a one lump time payment. 1968,
5 Neil Armstrong didn't walk on the moon, okay.
6 Agriculture has moved so fast, so quick, the cost
7 of doing business changes every day, and we would
8 never go for a one-term payment.

9 MR. MERONEK: Do you want to throw up
10 on the screen, it shows a collision with a tower.
11 Can you speak about the liability issues
12 associated with the kinds of equipment you operate
13 around a structure such as a Bipole III
14 transmission line?

15 MR. NYCHUK: This is an air drill, I'm
16 guessing about 50 feet wide, just by looking at
17 it, maybe 40. We have harrows that are 80 to 110,
18 sprayers that are 120. When you are heavy
19 harrowing a field, you are doing 12-miles an hour.
20 This gentleman, when he hit this, was only doing
21 probably five or six with a drill. So we are
22 going fast, and we do things at night, and those
23 impediments just make our farm way less efficient.

24 MR. MERONEK: Does GPS not assist you
25 in terms of operating at night vis-a-vis

1 navigating around a transmission line?

2 MR. NYCHUK: No, that would not help
3 me there. Would I set up an AB line or I'd use
4 the axis of the earth, like zero degrees, or 90,
5 or whatever way I wanted to do. It wouldn't pick
6 out that structure until you came to it and hit a
7 button, but by that time you'd knock it down.

8 MR. MERONEK: Certainly Manitoba Hydro
9 is intending to, has a compensation program that
10 is in place and it's somewhat flexible. If
11 Manitoba Hydro was to come to you and address all
12 these concerns financially, would you still be
13 opposed to the imposition of a hydro line on your
14 property?

15 MR. NYCHUK: I would be opposed
16 because it can't address the issues. The issues
17 cannot be addressed because the future and the
18 past is spoken, the past is how we went through
19 these poles, and the difference of where the
20 agriculture has moved, I'll just use the last five
21 years, but the last 40 years from most poles being
22 on that land, and where is agriculture going in
23 five, 10 years, no one can tell me that. And once
24 they are there, Hydro is not going to come and
25 take them down. And that is the reason why

1 farmers, we do not want those poles.

2 MR. MERONEK: When you say we do not
3 want those poles, are you able to express what
4 your neighbours, what their views are? Are they
5 sharing the views that you are with respect to --

6 MR. NYCHUK: Unequivocably, yes, I
7 know that my neighbours do not want those poles.

8 MR. MERONEK: Would you sign an
9 easement agreement?

10 MR. NYCHUK: Never.

11 MR. MERONEK: Okay. Thank you,
12 Mr. Nychuk.

13 I'm at your pleasure, Mr. Chair. If
14 it's an appropriate time for a break, or we can go
15 on to the next?

16 THE CHAIRMAN: I'm just writing a note
17 there.

18 I think it's an appropriate time for a
19 break, so we'll break for 15 minutes, come back at
20 20 to. Thank you, Mr. Nychuk.

21 (Proceedings recessed at 10:25 a.m.
22 and reconvened at 10:43 a.m.)

23 MR. MERONEK: I'd like to move onto
24 Mr. De Rocquigny.

25 Mr. De Rocquigny, you are a farmer by

1 profession?

2 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Yes, I am.

3 MR. MERONEK: And I understand that
4 your family is a family of fourth generation
5 farmers?

6 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Actually, me and my
7 brothers are the fourth generation farmers.

8 MR. MERONEK: And how long has farming
9 been in your family?

10 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Well, it started
11 with my great grandfather when he came from
12 overseas in 1908 and bought the property in 1911.

13 MR. MERONEK: The property that you
14 presently farm?

15 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Yes, sir.

16 MR. MERONEK: And what are the
17 expectations of carrying on through other
18 generations?

19 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Well, as I am
20 speaking right now, my 17 year old son is actually
21 doing my chores, so with great interest, and my
22 brothers are actually here making, having our
23 nephews doing their chores also, so a lot of
24 interest. So the farm is to move ahead on a fifth
25 generation.

1 MR. MERONEK: And part of your farming
2 activities are in growing crops?

3 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Yes.

4 MR. MERONEK: Row crops?

5 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Row crops, oil
6 seeds, cereals and forage.

7 MR. MERONEK: And you and your family
8 also are in the livestock business?

9 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Yes, my brothers
10 run 128,000 -- no excuse me, 120 cow dairy
11 operation, and I run the 280 cow calf beef
12 operation.

13 MR. MERONEK: Can you tell the
14 Commission where your property is located -- up on
15 the screen there, I take it?

16 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: This is number 2
17 highway south of Portage la Prairie. This is the
18 Town of St. Claude. And you go 2 miles south St.
19 Claude, and this area here, that's my feed lot
20 operation. And this is my operation and this is
21 my brother's operation.

22 MR. MERONEK: Okay. And where is your
23 family farming operations in relationship to the
24 proposed Bipole III?

25 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Well, the Bipole

1 III is going to be running from the north just a
2 half a mile west of 305, going south on number 2
3 highway. And in this corner, this is where it's
4 going to be turning, 90 degrees east going through
5 this quarter section on both sides, this quarter
6 section of ours, this quarter section of ours,
7 this quarter section of ours, this quarter section
8 of ours, this quarter section of ours, and then
9 this quarter section, making it eight quarters.

10 MR. MERONEK: Eight quarter sections?

11 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Eight quarter
12 sections.

13 MR. MERONEK: And where in the quarter
14 sections do you anticipate the Bipole III line to
15 be located?

16 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Well, in the first
17 preferred routes, they are putting the line right
18 on the municipal line between -- half of this
19 section, at the half mile. And at the half mile
20 it wasn't a problem. But the last preferred
21 route, they had moved in the line 42 metres. At
22 first I thought it was one-eighth of a mile, 660
23 feet, but when Evolve came around and we saw
24 charts, they were showing 42 metres inside our
25 property, could almost make it mid field.

1 MR. MERONEK: Now, in terms of the
2 equipment that your family owns and operates, can
3 you give us an estimate as to how much that would
4 be worth?

5 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Equipment and
6 business wise, like both dairy operation, beef
7 operation, it would be a multi million dollar
8 investment.

9 MR. MERONEK: Now, you're here today
10 primarily to speak about the issue of liquid
11 manure application; correct?

12 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Yes.

13 MR. MERONEK: Now, can you just
14 describe what the government requirements are with
15 respect to the use of liquid manure applications?

16 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Well, for liquid
17 manure application, Water Stewardship preferred
18 that you had manure management in place,
19 especially moose and hog operations and dairy
20 operations use injection in the soil. And before
21 you inject manure in the soil, you have to have an
22 analysis of the fertilizer content of your manure
23 and soil samples to put the proper amount of
24 gallons per acre, to be environmentally friendly.
25 So that way you're not overexceeding amounts in

1 the ground. So that's their expectations.

2 MR. MERONEK: And what if a farmer
3 overapplies liquid manure above what the
4 management plan is, what are the implications of
5 that?

6 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Well, there would
7 be severe consequences, there could be fines for
8 overapplications of what's on your guideline.

9 MR. MERONEK: So I take it you would
10 submit a liquid manure management plan to the
11 government?

12 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Yes.

13 MR. MERONEK: That gets approved?

14 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: It has to be
15 approved, yes.

16 MR. MERONEK: Okay. Now, on the
17 screen, there was a picture of a tank, if you
18 could go back to that? It's entitled Manure
19 Storage Tank?

20 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Well, this is a
21 manure storage tank.

22 MR. MERONEK: Is that your family's?

23 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: That's the dairy
24 farm operation's tank. It's 20 feet high, or six
25 metres by 42 metres, which is 141 feet, and it has

1 a capacity of 1.6 million gallons. So it was in
2 place for 400 day storage capacity, which is all
3 part of manure management.

4 MR. MERONEK: Okay. And what would
5 one of those tanks cost?

6 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Well, I did an
7 offhand, and I asked my brothers and their cost,
8 in 2005 was \$268,000. So today's prices, I
9 wouldn't be surprised to put 30 percent on it,
10 even more.

11 MR. MERONEK: And I take it those
12 tanks are fixed in place?

13 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Yes, they are.
14 They are not -- can't say nothing is, you can't
15 say not to nothing, but it's not economically
16 feasible to move it.

17 MR. MERONEK: And do you have to get
18 permission from the government in order to locate
19 the tank where it's located?

20 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Yes, yes.

21 MR. MERONEK: Now, can you identify
22 the problems that you envision being associated
23 with liquid manure application in the face of a
24 hydro line, transmission line on your family
25 property?

1 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Could I, if it's
2 possible, have Karen maybe bring up the video of
3 what application of injection is all about, so the
4 panel understands? This I presume it's a two
5 minute video, so that everybody has an
6 understanding of what is injection manure with an
7 umbilical cord?

8 (Video shown)

9 MR. MERONEK: Mr. De Rocquigny, just
10 in that video, there was a picture of a reddish
11 type hose being pulled along. Is that what's
12 referred to as an umbilical cord?

13 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Yes.

14 MR. MERONEK: Just on that score, is
15 surface spraying legal?

16 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Not anymore. They
17 prefer injection.

18 MR. MERONEK: Okay. Now, could you,
19 just while we have appendix B on the screen, could
20 you explain what that appendix B is?

21 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Well, this appendix
22 B illustrates -- every dot that you see is a
23 registered manure storage site in the Province of
24 Manitoba, with the largest concentration in the RM
25 of Hanover where there is most hog barns and dairy

1 farms.

2 MR. MERONEK: And I take it that green
3 line is a crude simulation of where Bipole III is
4 to go?

5 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Yes.

6 MR. MERONEK: Okay. Now, go to
7 exhibit C, please -- or sorry, Exhibit A. What
8 does that represent, sir?

9 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: This represents the
10 application of manure, the Manitoba manure
11 management. And as you can see, an injection --
12 and this is 2007. So for injection there is
13 133,000 -- 103,000 acres being applied by farms,
14 compared to 17,000 of incorporated and 2,000 of
15 irrigation, which these are not acceptable
16 anymore. So predominantly it's all by injection.

17 MR. MERONEK: And that's hog
18 operations?

19 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: This is hog
20 operation only.

21 MR. MERONEK: And there would be
22 another schedule for dairy.

23 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Oh, yes, there
24 would be another schedule for dairy.

25 MR. MERONEK: Now, just in terms of,

1 we have visually seen how liquid manure operation
2 works. Tell us the problems that you foresee
3 associated with a transmission line on property
4 where liquid manure application is conducted?

5 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: What we see is loss
6 of acres and overapplication, which is not at all
7 acceptable by Manitoba Conservation and Water
8 Stewardship. So by seeing how the umbilical cord
9 follows a tractor, I'm just going to doodle on the
10 screen here and give you a visual of how this
11 would affect us. Take into consideration manure
12 storage tank is 1.6 million gallons, and at the
13 most we could apply 10,000 gallons per acre. And
14 so that would give us 160 acres. So take into
15 account that this is a core section, 160 acres,
16 and this being the north, this being south. So
17 put it in account the Bipole III line runs 42
18 metres off the southern line of the core section.
19 So let's say right in the centre, we'll put it
20 easiest in the centre, 42 metres off the line is a
21 tower. There could be two, but we'll work with
22 one. Now, when they apply by injection, they
23 would usually put a point here, which is a pumping
24 station, because you can go up to a mile and a
25 half to two miles away from your storage facility

1 to apply the injection. So they need a pump
2 station to keep the pressure properly. But
3 they'll start in the centre and they will work
4 diagonally, going back and forth, so that way your
5 cord follows behind you and they are not tripping
6 over the cord.

7 Now, these are all custom operators,
8 because most farms can't afford that kind of
9 equipment and most of them don't have the time to
10 do it.

11 So, anyways, so they are going back
12 and forth. And now we've got this obstruction
13 right here on the bottom. So they've got to stop
14 short of it and come back, and keep going. And
15 then when they come by to it, now we're missing
16 acres here. So they can easily go in and come
17 back, but then that puts them into a pinch and
18 runs a line up against the tower. Well, they can
19 come back on the second pass and go in, but then
20 you are overlapping here along the line, which is
21 completely against Conservation and -- well, Water
22 Stewardship and Conservation, because you're
23 putting double the application of what manure
24 management is all about. So now we've got loss of
25 acres here because they are not even going to

1 attempt it.

2 So at 1.6 million gallons, that would
3 give us 168 acres to work with. Well, now we are
4 short of acres. So now these guys who are on the
5 time schedule, because most farms have to have --
6 well, all farms have to have their manure applied
7 by November 10th at the latest. So it gives them
8 a short window. So time is money. So now they've
9 got to move their equipment over to the next
10 quarter section over to finish emptying the slurry
11 tank.

12 MR. MERONEK: If there's acreage that
13 can't be applied by way of liquid manure
14 application, then how does it get applied?

15 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Then we would have
16 to go with ground manure fertilizer or liquid
17 fertilizer in an artificial form. And the whole
18 reason behind manure is all cost savings, so this
19 would add more costs to us. And let's say we're
20 putting down the analysis on the soil samples, the
21 manure might be coming, let's say there's
22 90 pounds to the acre at end, so we want to
23 supplement it with 30 pounds more to get feasible
24 for crop reduction. Well, you just can't put
25 30 pounds of granular dressing on those areas that

1 we missed. There would be loss of income on that
2 crop.

3 MR. MERONEK: Now, I take it that
4 there's a strict relationship between acreage and
5 the amount of manure you have in the tanks?

6 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Yes.

7 MR. MERONEK: What happens if you
8 can't apply liquid manure that's dedicated to
9 acreage, that can't be applied because of your
10 transmission line? What do you do with that?
11 What happens to that liquid manure?

12 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Well, for us,
13 there's always accessible acres because we have
14 the operation for it. But you take it in the R.M.
15 of Hanover, which is predominantly what they call
16 Hog Alley, and all acres are taken in for manure
17 management. So for the farmers in that area who
18 are going to be losing acres due to, if the line
19 is running midfield, they've got nowhere else to
20 put the manure. So I don't know what they are
21 going to do with it.

22 MR. MERONEK: Okay. What problems do
23 you foresee with respect to having to work in an
24 umbilical cord operation around a large
25 transmission line?

1 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: The problems I
2 would see that would --

3 MR. MERONEK: Physical problems.

4 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Physical problems?

5 MR. MERONEK: Damage problems, yeah.

6 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Well, if the line
7 comes up against the tower, if that's what you're
8 asking me, there's a lot of weight on that line
9 that could bring the tower down. There could be a
10 rip on the line which would -- well, last thing
11 you want to have is a rip in that line. Imagine
12 all the manure that would be -- sure, you could
13 shut off that pump, but it would not be -- I
14 wouldn't want it to happen.

15 MR. MERONEK: All right. In your
16 report you talk about concerns over the health of
17 your family's dairy operations by virtue of some
18 bad experience you had?

19 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: We had issues with
20 the dairy barn with stray voltage in the past.

21 MR. MERONEK: Right. And you had
22 actually made a wee presentation before this
23 Commission as a presenter in Portage, correct?

24 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Yes, I did, just to
25 clear some facts.

1 MR. MERONEK: And there's been
2 evidence in this hearing from a reputable
3 scientist to suggest that there's no scientific
4 studies which would demonstrate there's a health
5 issue with respect to livestock associated with a
6 HVDC line. Are you aware of that, sir?

7 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Well, we had went
8 to a public meeting, me and my brother, on Pembina
9 Highway back three years ago, and we talked to the
10 expert, who I suppose had done research on that.
11 And we asked them how many years of research was
12 done. And he told us two years.

13 Now, two years of research is nothing
14 for us. We would like to know 10 years, we would
15 like to know 20 years. Two years, you might as
16 well say that you didn't do any kind of research.
17 Because you don't know what's 20 years down the
18 road. So it's almost like a void of what could
19 happen.

20 MR. MERONEK: All right. So your
21 anxiety level isn't lowered by virtue of what's
22 been presented?

23 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: As long as I farm
24 and I work underneath those lines, and I feed my
25 cattle, I'll be feeding my cattle under those

1 lines, as of today where I winter feed the beef
2 cattle operation is directly underneath that line
3 where it will pass. I will be stressed, and I'm
4 sure my son will be stressed, because the
5 uncertainty is not there -- it's there, we don't
6 know what will be the economic effect on our
7 operations?

8 MR. MERONEK: Now, also in your report
9 you made a reference to your silage operations and
10 made the point about the equipment coming in
11 contact with low hanging wires. And that's on the
12 screen.

13 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: That afternoon we
14 were doing silage for the dairy operation, and I
15 was just happening to run along this three-phase
16 line and I realized, okay, we're not working
17 underneath the line, but I realized how close the
18 top of that dump wagon is to the lines. So we
19 took a picture, I had my nephew, we took a picture
20 of it. Now you take top, the top of our truck is
21 13 feet, so this is easily another 10 feet, that
22 puts it at 23 feet. Now, that line, the Bipole
23 III line is running over property that we rotate,
24 on the eight quarters that we rotate for corn or
25 for silage. And if it's 42 metres in, we will be

1 working underneath that line, and we'll be
2 constantly, not all the time, but we'll be finding
3 ourselves underneath that line dumping into the
4 truck.

5 Now, this is of today's standards.
6 What is it going to be in 10 years? Are we going
7 to have bigger wagons? Now, this is 35 feet on
8 the sag, but this really only gives us 10 feet.
9 And 10 feet, I'm not comfortable with 10 feet
10 above that silage wagon.

11 MR. MERONEK: Okay. Were you
12 approached by Evolve to sign an easement
13 agreement?

14 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Yeah, I was
15 contacted. I wasn't approached, I was contacted
16 and I gave them my piece of mind and did I not
17 sign it.

18 MR. MERONEK: And why is that, sir?

19 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Why is that?

20 MR. MERONEK: Yes.

21 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Because I'm not for
22 it, to have the line run through our property and,
23 frankly, they can't compensate me enough to have
24 that in my area.

25 MR. MERONEK: Are you aware of the

1 feelings of your neighbours with respect to Bipole
2 III lines passing through their property?

3 MR. DE ROCQUIGNY: Well, I have one
4 neighbour, and I prefer that he doesn't come
5 because he gets really upset and then he starts
6 swearing.

7 MR. MERONEK: Thank you, sir.

8 Now, over to you, Mr. Berrien.
9 Firstly, you have done a report in hard copy that
10 has been handed out, and you have your CV in
11 appendix A. Could you just describe briefly to
12 the panel your background and experience as it
13 relates to the issues at hand?

14 MR. BERRIEN: Yes, sir. Good morning.
15 By the way, just so I can keep the record
16 straight, do my report and appendices have exhibit
17 numbers?

18 MR. MERONEK: Not yet.

19 MR. BERRIEN: Thank you. To answer
20 your question directly, I have a degree in
21 agriculture, graduate studies in agriculture. I'm
22 an accredited appraiser with three different
23 organizations, particularly the American Society
24 of Farm Managers and Rural Appraisers, which is a
25 rural or farm based appraisal organization, as

1 opposed to generic or more residential or
2 commercial. In addition to that, I am a licensed
3 land man in Alberta, I'm a licensed real estate
4 broker. I have my licence in Alberta to do
5 appraisals, which is a requirement. And I am a
6 professional agrologist, which again is a
7 requirement in Alberta. It's what they call a
8 restricted practice area. And I'm up-to-date with
9 all those organizations in terms of their
10 educational requirements.

11 With respect to experience, I have
12 been in the agriculture appraisal and damage
13 evaluation business for over 30 years. I have
14 been specifically working on power line issues for
15 over 25 years. And that involves particularly the
16 routing evaluations, in addition to compensation
17 evaluations. In other words, in Alberta Surface
18 Rights Act covers the imposition of transmission
19 lines, anything over 69 kV. I have worked
20 specifically for ATCO Electric, which is one of
21 the two major transmission facility operators in
22 the Province of Alberta. And during the entire
23 time I have worked for ATCO, I have found myself
24 routinely requested to review power lines and
25 power line compensation and power line routing for

1 landowners who have had AltaLink, or prior to that
2 TransAlta Utilities seeking to put power lines
3 across or near their property.

4 So the point is, I have got 25 years
5 of routing experiences working both sides, with
6 the transmission operator and with the landowners,
7 so a fair amount of experience in that particular
8 regard.

9 MR. MERONEK: Have you done any work
10 as a consultant for any public utility boards?

11 MR. BERRIEN: Once the Energy and
12 Utilities Board asked me to do a report for them
13 on a specific issue that I was dealing with, that
14 dealt with the abandonment of pipelines, but only
15 the one time.

16 MR. MERONEK: Have you been involved
17 in any consultation process dealing with
18 compensation?

19 MR. BERRIEN: Oh heavens, yes. That's
20 probably the largest single area of my practice.
21 I would have been involved in hearings. In fact,
22 I did the first Surface Rights Board hearing in
23 the Province of Manitoba over 30 years ago when
24 that Act was introduced here. I have done Surface
25 Rights compensation evaluations all across the

1 country, including National Energy Board hearing
2 panels in the Maritimes, BC, in Saskatchewan, and
3 Surface Rights Boards all across Western Canada.

4 MR. MERONEK: How many routing studies
5 have you been involved in, sir?

6 MR. BERRIEN: Probably about 100, I
7 really don't keep track of them. But when I stop
8 and think back over those years, it would probably
9 easily be 100.

10 MR. MERONEK: And how many appearances
11 have you had before a regulator in terms of issues
12 of routing?

13 MR. BERRIEN: Well, issues of routing,
14 I have done both pipelines and well sites. But
15 specifically with respect to transmission lines,
16 probably about 20 different occasions.

17 MR. MERONEK: All right. Then could
18 you maybe proceed with your presentation then,
19 sir?

20 MR. BERRIEN: Thank you.

21 Mr. Chairman, I see you've got copies of the
22 report. I may, if it's all right with you, take
23 you to that report on occasion. I certainly will
24 not be reading it, but there may be a few times
25 when it's more applicable to reference a page or

1 something like that, it might just be easier to
2 see that.

3 So with your permission, sir, what I'd
4 like to do is just advise you that I perceive my
5 job when I was retained by the Commission to
6 review the application by Manitoba Hydro, and as a
7 result of my experience in background, evaluate
8 that application and evaluate the route selection
9 process.

10 Now, generally speaking, there's a
11 two-step methodology to that. The first step
12 would be to look at the criteria and the factors
13 utilized. The second step would be to see how
14 they were employed and to then evaluate, of
15 course, the result at the end of the day, did they
16 come up with a good route or a poor route?

17 I do the process the same way they
18 did.

19 THE CHAIRMAN: Could I just interrupt
20 and correct the record. You said when you were
21 retained by the Commission, you were retained by
22 the Coalition.

23 MR. BERRIEN: Thank you, sir, I
24 appreciate that.

25 THE CHAIRMAN: Just a slip of the

1 tongue but we don't want anybody to misunderstand.

2 MR. BERRIEN: But I would have loved
3 to have had that second retainer from the
4 Commission.

5 THE CHAIRMAN: Not this time around.

6 MR. BERRIEN: Fair enough. And thank
7 you for the correction.

8 So with that bit of a background, what
9 I would just advise the Commission is after having
10 evaluated the process and the criteria, and that
11 sort of thing, I also did an on-the-ground look at
12 the route. Mr. LaLiberte took me around and I was
13 able to follow the route. I didn't have what I
14 would call any quality aerial photography, and
15 I'll show you some examples of what I'm talking
16 about, to enable me to do that remotely. So we
17 had to actually do it on the ground, and I went
18 from Riel all the way around to Brunkild. So
19 mainly the agriculture, not all of them, but the
20 major portion of them.

21 What I will do is provide the
22 Commission as a result of that with some specific
23 what I call on-the-ground recommendations about
24 how the route, should you choose to accept my
25 recommendations, may be modified to reduce

1 impacts. Because that's clearly what I'm
2 interested in is, were the impacts identified,
3 were they evaluated properly, and then was a route
4 designed that would minimize those impacts?
5 That's the gist of this whole thing. And then
6 finally, at the request of Mr. Meronek I have put
7 together some recommendations that the Commission
8 might consider.

9 So to begin the process, what I would
10 like to do is talk about the route evaluation
11 approach I took. And I did it on the basis of
12 looking at the way it's done across Canada. In
13 other words, we've got Manitoba Hydro providing us
14 with a full blown EIS that has a route evaluation
15 process integral to what it's done and what it has
16 finally found in terms of a route. It would be my
17 view that it would be useful to the Commission to
18 have something to compare that to and to see how
19 else it might well be done.

20 Given that Alberta is my backyard,
21 I've got the largest inventory of alternative ways
22 to do it from that. And the report goes through a
23 number of those things.

24 What I'd like to do, Mr. Chairman, is
25 just advise you that the first 12 appendices that

1 I have provided to you are actual copies of the
2 original documents which I am referring to. And
3 what I want you to understand is that I'm simply
4 bringing forward the issues that are most germane
5 to the particular areas we're talking about here.

6 So the first part of this report deals
7 with what I will call routing principles. And one
8 of the major routing principles that comes out of
9 across Canada, and specifically in Alberta, is the
10 process of existing linear disturbances, ELD's,
11 which is the idea that if you can put a power line
12 or a transmission line along a route or an
13 alignment that has already seen some form of
14 disturbance or some linearity already established,
15 then the chances are reasonable that you are not
16 going to create new impacts, but you may have
17 additive or incremental impacts. But typically
18 speaking, those are not found to be to the same
19 degree or extent as they would if it was a brand
20 new green field route.

21 So existing linear disturbances are an
22 incredibly important aspect of route selection.

23 A number of decisions that I have
24 referred to in the first couple of pages of the
25 report discuss some of these things in detail.

1 And the board was feeling its way back when I was
2 actually at some of these earlier hearings over 30
3 years ago, and you could see how they were trying
4 to find a way to evaluate this. And I won't
5 obviously read all of those by any means, but I
6 will just recommend them to you to see the process
7 by which this evaluation has proceeded, at least
8 in a jurisdiction where the board has the power to
9 approve, deny or send home. And that's a very
10 strong issue, obviously, with the amount of money
11 at stake in a lot of these lines. So these things
12 have been very seriously treated because the
13 companies alone have all kinds of money at risk
14 when they do these kind of things. If they do it
15 wrong, they get sent back. It's a very strenuous
16 process and very much quasi-judicial court type
17 formality. So it's important there. And I just
18 stress that as the background for these decisions.

19 So, page 13, if I might recommend that
20 to the Commission to look at, lists the first 32
21 years ago set of what they called six major
22 aspects that were set out in the decision. You'll
23 notice those are in italics. This is an actual
24 quote.

25 The very first consideration was

1 agricultural impact, and below that they listed 13
2 different components by which the agricultural
3 impact might be reviewed in terms of the routing
4 and where the towers were placed. And if I might
5 just mention that for a second, that's one of the
6 major differences that I have found here, is that
7 in Manitoba we are talking about a route
8 alignment, but the process of placing the towers
9 is called tower spotting, and that has been
10 reserved for later in the process when the
11 engineers go out.

12 That's not completely unique to
13 Manitoba, but we don't even have in this case any
14 idea of where those towers might be located, near
15 the edge, in the middle? There is what's called
16 ruling span, which is somewhere, 400, I think, and
17 80 metres plus or minus, which is the routine
18 distance we will see between towers on flat ground
19 with normal, you know, foundation conditions.

20 So we could have seen some effort to
21 say, well, a tower might be 20 or 30 metres from
22 this given location, but we don't have any of that
23 except at turn points, where a right angle is made
24 or something and, obviously, there's going to be a
25 tower there.

1 But that's one of the issues that we
2 really need to deal with when we get through this
3 thing is where will the towers go at the end of
4 the day?

5 So on page 13 I referenced a decision
6 some 30 years old. Twenty-four years later, on
7 page 15, you'll see that in fact virtually the
8 same set of characteristics and parameters was
9 seen again. And finally, on page 16, you will see
10 it's called Alberta Utilities Commission rule 007,
11 which is an actual codification of the factors
12 that have to be included in a review of routing.
13 So same set of parameters evolved over this period
14 of time, but found to be sufficiently useful that
15 they are now codified and they are actually in the
16 regulation that says this is what you must include
17 if you are going to submit an application to us,
18 you have to look at these aspects.

19 You'll notice that there's a lot of
20 information there with respect to the agricultural
21 impact. And it is, in fact, the number one
22 criteria that's set out with respect to going
23 through an agricultural area, while most of
24 Alberta is agricultural, but certainly that's
25 where we find most of the lines and these are the

1 criteria that the TFO's, transmission facility
2 operators, all have to look at, the ones I work
3 for and against.

4 Just to give you an example of how
5 this is specified when we get into on-the-ground
6 applications, on pages 18 and 19, I have just
7 given you a sampling of what were extracts from
8 applications by various operators in various
9 locations. And this is just to give you some idea
10 of how they have picked out rule 007, and then
11 said, all right, on the ground, in this location,
12 with this set of factors, this is how we're going
13 to look at those impacts.

14 You'll see when we get to it a little
15 bit later how there's a significant difference
16 between this approach and the approach taken by
17 Manitoba Hydro.

18 The next consideration that I just put
19 to the panel is the public consultation. And I
20 might add that in Alberta it's mandated that
21 public consultation be undertaken in a very, very
22 significant way. In fact, there are only two
23 major considerations that see power lines
24 declined. One is a lack of adequate public
25 consultation. In fact, that's probably the most

1 common rationale for the board turning down or
2 sending an operator back to do a better job is
3 consultation. And the second one is poor routing.
4 But the consultation issues that come up -- and
5 the reason I'm bringing this to your attention is
6 this is what the landowners say is most important
7 to them when a route is being selected. It's one
8 thing for the Commission to say, this is what we
9 think is important, but the landowners themselves,
10 when they are considering it, have brought these
11 elements forward. And they are, of course,
12 talking about minimizing the effects, stay away
13 from residences and follow existing corridors or
14 power lines. And a corridor can be taken to be an
15 existing linear disturbance, depending on what's
16 in the given location, what's in the given area.

17 At the end of the day, and this is
18 just something I have put forward on page 21, I
19 have had occasion to be involved in both of those
20 major power lines that run from all the way in the
21 north to all the way in the south in Alberta in
22 the last couple of years. So I'm right up to date
23 with respect to how this is being handled. I have
24 been putting forward my own, what I will call
25 distillation of criteria, and it's set out in the

1 middle of page 21, just for your consideration.

2 As I indicated, I have gone across
3 Canada, not to just say here's Alberta, do it that
4 way, but let's look at the way this is done across
5 the country. So travelling from east to west, I
6 went to Quebec, and I was actually quite
7 pleasantly surprised to see that there was an
8 agreement between Hydro Quebec and the largest
9 group of farmers there. And I don't know the
10 exact name of it, but it's an actual agreement
11 between them called citing principles.

12 And just for your consideration,
13 Mr. Chairman, it is included in the appendix in
14 its entirety, so you can see what it looks like
15 and see how the farm community and the power line
16 community have worked together to come up with a
17 document that will govern the way power lines are
18 routed.

19 What is particularly interesting is,
20 and this again will come up later, but how the
21 farmers said, here are our criteria, but they are
22 not in any given order, what's applicable is what
23 will govern in the location where the power line
24 is planned. Because this document, of course, is
25 meant to cover the whole province. Certain areas

1 they have lots of sugar bush and blueberries,
2 other areas it's farming and agriculture related
3 to livestock. So it's not going to be the same
4 set of parameters that governs in each area. So
5 what they were careful to do is say, well here's a
6 bunch of parameters and criteria, these criteria
7 are not automatically applicable to each area.
8 That's a very important and rational approach to
9 routing power lines.

10 In Ontario, I was able to locate three
11 different resources that gave me some indication
12 of these same things. And it's interesting to see
13 how these characteristics, while using different
14 words and different local jargon, keep referring
15 to the same thing. Stay away from houses, follow
16 existing linear disturbances, and if you are in a
17 situation where it can be an either/or, put it the
18 in the back, is the way they use it, like behind
19 the house or in Western Canada, of course, that
20 will be on the quarter section line away from the
21 roads. In other words, this is a consistent
22 theme, it's in Quebec, it's in Saskatchewan, it's
23 in Ontario and, of course, in Alberta as I have
24 already spoken to you. So this is a consistent
25 theme that comes from both power companies as well

1 as landowners when they had been asked to give
2 their views on what's an important routing
3 criteria.

4 In Saskatchewan, I was able to find a
5 couple of decisions and a couple of environmental
6 impact assessments. It's interesting in
7 Saskatchewan, what they do is they evaluate a mile
8 wide corridor and then spot the line within it.
9 But the one overwhelming factor that showed up in
10 both the application as well as the decision by
11 the Minister is that it was going to follow
12 quarter section lines within that mile. Quarter
13 section lines internally, not on the roads. And
14 again, I have provided you with adequate original
15 copies so that you can see exactly how they
16 arrived at that decision.

17 So while it wasn't a route like this
18 one is showing exactly where it would be in the
19 quarter section, it wouldn't take you any amount
20 of time at all to figure out that it was going to
21 be on the quarter lines through Saskatchewan.

22 In British Columbia, they don't seem
23 to have enough power lines going through
24 agricultural areas other than the lower Fraser
25 Valley where it's such a different scenario, it's

1 not comparable to anything we're dealing with
2 here. But what I did get out of the British
3 Columbia review, and I have again provided it to
4 you in the appendix document, is that they did a
5 fairly extensive job, even though only 16
6 kilometres of this very long line in BC was going
7 through an agricultural area, they devoted a lot
8 of resource and a lot of evaluation to the
9 agricultural impacts in order to make sure they
10 minimized them. We'll talk about that again
11 later. I just want you to keep in your head the
12 way this is done in other places.

13 So if I can refer you to page 25 in
14 the middle? If we were to take cross Canada
15 criteria, my summary would be that we would avoid
16 residences, yards and farm building sites, cause
17 the least possible inconvenience, use boundary or
18 cadastral lines, that's a Quebec word but it means
19 quarter lines in this location, with a goal
20 following existing linear disturbances, avoid high
21 quality land, and when there's irrigation, make
22 sure you stay out of the way of it. Those are the
23 criteria that come from across Canada.

24 And now with that in our mind, we can
25 turn to our process to rate, with that kind of

1 criteria, how did Manitoba Hydro do and what did
2 they do with it?

3 Before I get to that specific aspect,
4 I'd just like to spend a moment with the
5 Commission dealing with, the way the criteria are
6 applied has a great deal to do with where the
7 towers are located. Because the routing talks
8 about basically the alignment, but the impacts
9 that most farmers encounter, Mr. Friesen
10 notwithstanding, is where the tower hits the
11 ground and where it's placed on the property in
12 relation to all of the other factors. So this is
13 not, of course, a Surface Rights Board hearing,
14 it's not a Land Valuation Commission hearing, but
15 I perceive from reading some transcripts that the
16 Commission has more than a passing interest in
17 compensation because, and I will just say this
18 from my own background and experience,
19 compensation is often the real word that's meant
20 when you say mitigation. Mitigation is code for
21 compensation in many, many cases. When you can't
22 do anything else but put it there and suffer the
23 consequences, then what you have to do is pay for
24 those consequences.

25 It would be my submission to the

1 Commission that if compensation is less than
2 adequate, then the impacts are greater. So this
3 is another way of looking at an impact that is
4 indirect, if I can call it that, but it's most
5 assuredly -- and you have heard from these other
6 panel members what types of factors may arise.

7 So what I would just recommend to the
8 Commission is to just have a quick look at the
9 report, and what I'll quickly mention to you, and
10 then I'd like to reference the appendices if I
11 might, there's some pictures in there to give you
12 an idea of the kind of things I'm talking about.

13 There are four general tower
14 placements that one sees in a hierarchy of
15 compensation. The first is what's called
16 uncultivated, and that means clearly in a
17 situation where there is no farming going on. An
18 example of the uncultivated, and these would be in
19 tab 17 -- I won't take too long with these but it
20 may be worthwhile just to point a few things out.

21 This is a situation where the power
22 company has specifically spotted a tower in a
23 slough, while the line is crossing the field, so
24 that the farmer doesn't have to farm around it,
25 all right. This in my jargon is UNC or

1 uncultivated location. This is what I try to do
2 when power companies ask me to do route planning
3 for them. If I've got to go through a location
4 near a field that's say a mile long, if I can
5 bring it right up against the edge of the field or
6 in a slough or along the edge of it, I'm going to
7 do that virtually every time I can, as long as I'm
8 not stuck with an engineering limitation. But
9 this is an example of just that kind of placement.

10 The next one is what's called head
11 lander, HL, and this is the kind of thing that I'm
12 recommending then, that I think Mr. Nielsen in his
13 testimony indicated that he started with the idea
14 that he would place towers on field boundaries
15 such as this. And you can really, in this
16 picture, see how minimal the impact on the ground
17 is. I'm not going to say it doesn't affect aerial
18 spraying, but relative to farming around it, no,
19 you farm by a tower that's placed on an edge like
20 this, as opposed to 42 metres out or something
21 where you have to farm around it and deal with the
22 issues that Rick was talking about with double
23 spraying and concentration near the base and all
24 the rest of that compaction. There's a very
25 significant difference between head land and mid

1 field. And there is a variation on head land on
2 the next page.

3 You see how that tower is a little
4 further out? Well, turn to the next page again,
5 and this is photo four, and this is called head
6 land one side, where the legs are now all on one
7 property, but it's still very near the edge. Now,
8 this I think is what there was some initial
9 discussion by Manitoba Hydro, which is, well, we
10 can put these things alongside roads and that
11 would have looked probably something like this,
12 but for whatever reasons they moved it further and
13 then further yet again. You can see that it's
14 still a relatively confined impact when you are
15 doing head land or head land one side. If you
16 turn over to the next page, you'll see an example
17 where you've got two lands going side by side, but
18 again they are adjacent to the edge of the field.

19 If you go to the very next picture,
20 which is photo six, you will see a situation where
21 now we've got one tower so far into the field that
22 we're going to farm around it. The other one is
23 so close to the edge that we farm by it. So we've
24 got a head land and a head land one side.

25 These are the types of impacts that

1 we're talking about when we talk about placements.

2 And what has happened in this
3 situation is, from what I can gather, we started
4 out with quarter section lines. Then Mr. Nielsen
5 was advised, no, we need to go beside a road.
6 Then because of clearance issues and other things
7 like that, we had to move in a little bit. And
8 then in a consultation round, some farmers had
9 indicated that, well, we can't get between it. So
10 the next thing you know, what do we do, instead of
11 moving it back to the quarter line, no, we move it
12 42 metres in. So what we do is we just keep
13 creating a situation that deals with whatever the
14 issues are Manitoba Hydro perceived to begin with,
15 and then in an effort apparently to deal with farm
16 issues, where we would have a head land or a head
17 land one side, no, we're going to go further into
18 the field to then create what, a situation where
19 you have to farm around it.

20 This is a question, or a case of be
21 careful what you ask for, when the farmer here
22 said 20 metres is not enough to get by, instead of
23 fixing it and going back to the quarter line, we
24 moved it further into the field and now we have
25 got an even worse scenario in my submission.

1 So with that background, you'll
2 understand how when we talk about these existing
3 linear disturbances, if you can keep an alignment
4 and then subsequently the tower placements, where
5 they will cause the least amount of requirement to
6 farm around, we will be reducing the impacts. And
7 you cannot evaluate the impact of a power line and
8 a route without understanding what the towers are
9 going to cause, what impacts they will result.

10 So that's the basics I want to give
11 you in terms of understanding criteria. And when
12 a farmer in Quebec or Ontario says keep it on a
13 lot line or a cadastral line, or in Manitoba they
14 ask for quarter section lines, this is the reason
15 why. And the pictures I hope illustrate it.

16 The last picture I'll refer to, sir,
17 is the irrigation photo, which is photo eight.
18 And I'll talk a little bit about irrigation later
19 on, but this is a situation where, in southern
20 Alberta, where we have a great deal of irrigation,
21 the power companies have found it appropriate to
22 route these things on quarter section lines. And
23 quite frankly, they are out of the way, they don't
24 cause any issues at all where the quarter section
25 is the irrigation unit. In some cases where they

1 go across a quarter section, it can be a problem,
2 of course. But just to show, this is how -- they
3 basically cause no impacts at all when they are on
4 the quarter lines.

5 So returning then to the discussion
6 and leaving the photos behind.

7 Now that we have the criteria, the
8 ones that I have discussed that are across Canada,
9 how are they used? How did Manitoba Hydro do in
10 comparison to the criteria that the rest of the
11 country appears to use when it is deciding where a
12 power line should go and the impacts it will have?
13 And let me just stress that there is two things
14 that I'm talking about here. One is route
15 planning, where should we put this line? The
16 second aspect that should always be a part of
17 this, all right, we have got a number of options,
18 there's always options, you can always go multiple
19 locations and planning. But the second aspect is,
20 all right, which one of them is the best and how
21 are we going to make that decision? So there's
22 this question that comes up, did we use the
23 criteria to plan the route well, and then did we
24 use the criteria to evaluate which of the multiple
25 routes might be possible to come up with the least

1 impact one? And really that's what we're trying
2 to do here is find a route that is low impact.
3 And there's always going to be some options. And
4 then amongst those, choose the ones that is the
5 lowest impact. And that's even part of the
6 sustainability principles that you have in the
7 province, is to create the least impact, do the
8 least harm. So we'll go now into the process of
9 what Manitoba Hydro did and see how that worked.

10 They have told us, and I'm on page 29
11 of my report now, just so you're following along,
12 they have told us in section 7 of their
13 application what they did. And I'm not going to
14 read a whole lot of this by any means, but the one
15 line I would like to read is the last line in
16 italics in roughly the middle of page 29, where
17 they talk about the SSEA, which is the site
18 selection process, is tailored to match the
19 particular requirements of the project components
20 and the corresponding issues. Well, that sounds
21 like the kind of thing we're talking about. That
22 sounds like what we should be seeing. So, boy,
23 we're in good shape to start with, let's see how
24 it works.

25 To do that first step, what Manitoba

1 Hydro did was they set out 27 different
2 constraints and opportunities, all right? We're
3 not talking about the map yet, we're not there
4 yet. Before we even get there, they did an
5 evaluation where they looked at what I would call
6 overlap, which is to say park reserves. In other
7 words, did a route go over a park? And if so, how
8 many kilometres did it traverse? So they used an
9 overlap evaluation to try to look at a number of
10 routing opportunities and constraints.

11 Now, let me say that the business of
12 constraint analysis is usually a really good place
13 to start. What you do, for example, is you map a
14 given study area and you would take away -- let's
15 just say it was a DND site where the government
16 was training soldiers. Well, clearly, you're not
17 going to go there, so that would be a red zone, a
18 no go. And let's just say you had a Ducks
19 Unlimited facility that was very operational and
20 well-endowed and there was lots of money to keep
21 running it, so you'd say, well, we probably should
22 avoid that. And these are these VECs that we
23 called them, valued environmental components. We
24 map those, we start with those.

25 What's curious about the way Manitoba

1 Hydro did it, and I didn't realize this until
2 Mr. Nielsen had testified, but he said we went out
3 and looked for routes. And then we went back to
4 the shop to see if there were any impediments, is
5 the word he used. And he referenced the gentleman
6 who looked at impediments. Then he said, we moved
7 the line or we tweaked it. And one of them
8 particularly, and I will talk about it a little
9 later. He says if we hit a TLE area, Treaty Land
10 Entitlement, well, then we moved the line.

11 So you see how reversed that process
12 is? If you start out understanding where you
13 shouldn't go, you don't plot a route there in the
14 first place. It's not like you go out and find a
15 bunch of routes and say, okay, let's go back to
16 the shop and find out where they shouldn't go.

17 So I'm just pointing out to you that
18 despite this process being stated to you of
19 constraints and opportunities, it doesn't appear
20 as though it was actually followed at the end of
21 the day, where they were actually laying out A, B,
22 C alternate routes.

23 So that's the first part of this
24 exercise of, what did they do? They went out and
25 they appeared to me, at least based on the

1 testimony, to have done it in reverse.

2 Now, we very quickly left behind the
3 opportunities and constraints, and we went into
4 the process of the RSM, which is the route
5 selection matrix.

6 Now, I have seen some discussion about
7 this in some cross-examination by Mr. Meronek, but
8 there is a few things that a guy like me, when I'm
9 doing these kind of evaluations, I'm particularly
10 interested in the details. And suffice it to say
11 that I ran into a few problems with the process
12 that was put forward as being appropriate to
13 identify the least impact route.

14 Manitoba Hydro tells us in section 7
15 that they have 27 preselected, and I believe
16 that's the right word or something equivalent to
17 that, criteria by which they are going to evaluate
18 the routes. They also go and tell us that because
19 way back when, as I mentioned to you, we are going
20 to look at the things that are important, they
21 have devised a system whereby they are going to
22 use blanks or dashes to indicate that a particular
23 criteria wasn't applicable. And the perfect
24 example is caribou in Southern Manitoba. Well,
25 there aren't any caribou at all, so we can put a

1 dash there and not even worry about that as a
2 criteria. Well, theoretically on the face of it,
3 yeah, that's the way it should be done. The
4 problem is it doesn't appear as though it was
5 actually done that way. And we'll give you some
6 examples of that in a moment.

7 But the thing that's more important
8 here, and we'll get into this route selection
9 matrix in just a moment, is that the process, the
10 step-wise process by which the final preferred
11 route arose was to have a couple of these A, B,
12 C's, go out and talk to some farmers, whoever
13 would come into their open house, Manitoba Hydro
14 went to the locations and to the municipalities
15 and all that. But there's never been an effort to
16 go to the farms where the route goes. In other
17 words, not across the kitchen table. The farmers
18 had to come to Manitoba Hydro wherever they set
19 up.

20 By the time we got to the third round,
21 now we had an initial preferred route. There was
22 even only 16 tweaks to that route. And we will
23 see them, and you have seen them in these route
24 selection matrices here. That means that the
25 initial preferred route, with the exception of 16

1 changes to it, which were site specific, and they
2 told us that right in the report, and I can give
3 you the quote, aside from that, the initial
4 preferred route became the final preferred route.
5 So what we're talking about now is that those A,
6 B, C's, and the process by which this route
7 selection matrix was used was largely the process
8 by which the final route was picked. This is not
9 an unimportant issue. What it means is that this,
10 and this is an example up on the board here, this
11 is section 11 of the 13 sections, this is right
12 out of their document, this is what guided the
13 Manitoba Hydro final route selection.

14 The reason this is so important is
15 that if this process that they used to find that
16 route has problems with it, then the result of
17 that being the route selected is going to have
18 problems as well. Garbage in, garbage out, right?
19 You can't come up with a good route if your
20 process was not good.

21 So let's look at the process and what
22 they said they did, and what they actually did,
23 and see whether in fact we can have confidence in
24 the way this, in fact, was, the process was
25 undertaken?

1 The first thing I'd like you to do is
2 turn to page 32. Thirty-two is a summary of, and
3 I'm pointing at the screen here, if you look up
4 here you'll see various headings by which the
5 criteria are organized into subgroups. Just to
6 save you from looking at the screen, it's right
7 here on the page in front of you. The
8 significance, the very first thing that jumps out
9 at me, and which I trust now jumps out at you, is
10 that agriculture is one of 27 criteria, one. We
11 have got all these other factors that occupied so
12 much time and paper, which of course are very
13 important to the northern section of the route.
14 But I ask you, how important in an area that is so
15 fully cultivated -- and if you have driven out
16 here, you live here, you know what I'm talking
17 about -- how important in the overall scheme of
18 things are amphibians, just as an example,
19 forestry, just as an example? Yet those factors
20 are laid out in this document and each one of them
21 has a high, medium or low, low is zero, medium is
22 one, high is three, or very high is five. This is
23 a rating system with numbers. These numbers have
24 no objective basis. In fact, they advised us in
25 the report that these ratings were generated by a

1 committee of individuals. And let's remember that
2 within this particular scenario, and Mr. Nielsen
3 confirmed this, he found route B. Manitoba Hydro
4 rejected route B and went with route A. So here's
5 one man who represents agriculture sitting at a
6 table with a committee, judging the high, medium
7 and low elements that will be going into this
8 rating system. His judgment was overruled,
9 presumably by engineers or whoever.

10 So now ask yourselves, if you were to
11 be evaluating a route through heavily intensive
12 farmed Southern Manitoba, and the one guy sitting
13 at the table who might have had words to say about
14 agriculture and its impacts has been overruled,
15 how valid is the evaluation for the one criteria
16 out of 27, that deals with agriculture? I have my
17 doubts about the weight that that gentleman's
18 opinion might have had in this final rating. Even
19 if he was listened to 100 percent, his opinion
20 only constituted one narrow slice of the total set
21 of numbers that goes into the rating.

22 And what we're talking about, of
23 course, just to refamiliarize you, is that these
24 orange spots -- and we'll talk about those in a
25 minute -- represent the highest impacts, the

1 mediums which are the slightly darker colour are
2 the middle impact, and then of course the lightest
3 colour is the low. You'll notice how this is
4 green, this is the lowest impact, it's the lowest
5 number.

6 Well, let's evaluate for just a minute
7 in this particular section right here how we got
8 to that lowest number.

9 If you have a look at this, you will
10 see that there are three different sets, the A,
11 the B and the C. But if you notice, C has got two
12 components to it. That means if you look up here,
13 you will see two C's. There's only one A and one
14 B, but there is two C's. So if we are going to
15 evaluate a section that starts here and ends on
16 this side -- and by the way, they don't even have
17 a common endpoint -- this graph with these numbers
18 is intended to tell you what the level of impact
19 is judged by a committee of Manitoba Hydro
20 personnel, engineers, whoever. But the protocol
21 that's being used here is, when you've got two,
22 like here's one part and here's the other part,
23 we're going to compare that to a segment that is
24 not only longer, look at this compared to that.
25 So now we're not only talking about different

1 lengths of routes judged by the same mathematical
2 process which leads to a total over here, we're
3 talking about two of them required to get from one
4 end to the other.

5 Now, there was some cross-examination
6 but I didn't see what I would consider appropriate
7 answers to help guide me, as I'm sitting here
8 looking at this process, saying if it's
9 mathematically derived but it takes two segments
10 to fill one section, how can we make a comparison
11 between the total of those two versus one which is
12 a much longer but single evaluation? Just ask
13 yourself that in your mind and think about if that
14 makes representative sense to the process of
15 finding the lowest impact route? Two versus one,
16 longer versus two short ones, to me it doesn't
17 matter, you can't do it. Because if you're going
18 to rate something -- and I'll give you a perfect
19 example, we will do it right now. Do you see
20 those two H's? Those are bird strikes over the
21 Red River. You can read it right here. There's
22 one of them right here and one of them right down
23 in here. Okay. The numbers to this column, which
24 is number 3, correspond to the notes over here.
25 So you know why they did what they did. So they

1 rated two of them high. Let's think for just a
2 minute. We've got the Red River going through
3 here. All three routes have to cross the river,
4 but only two of them are rated here. We say,
5 well, where's the other one? It shows up in
6 section 13 as a high. Same high as this one, same
7 high as this one, but it's in a different section.
8 Now, remember, we're trying to evaluate sections
9 as they progress from one side to the other. The
10 issue of bird strikes over the Red River is the
11 same issue, but it receives a high, which is
12 three, the biggest level of impact, and in fact in
13 this one I think it's a total of nine. So it's a
14 full 33 percent of the impact evaluation, and it's
15 compared to one of the routes which hasn't even
16 looked at bird strikes yet and doesn't until two
17 sections later.

18 Ask yourself whether that's a
19 representative process by which you can compare
20 route A, route B, and route C? The same impact
21 created by the same issue, crossing the same
22 river, is evaluated twice in this section and once
23 two sections later. That doesn't work for me, I'm
24 sorry. I haven't seen how that functions
25 properly.

1 The next thing that concerns me is a
2 variation on the same theme, which is a bird
3 strike over the Red River. This is what I would
4 call a point impact. And you have heard something
5 about this, I know this was part of the testimony.
6 We are talking about these deflectors and things
7 like that. But ask yourself a question for a
8 moment. This A, which runs all the way from here
9 to here, one side of this thing to the other, has
10 been given a high rating for about 150 metres
11 worth of length. I don't know, maybe I'm wrong,
12 but that's how wide the Red River seemed to me
13 when I was looking at it at that particular point.
14 So we have birds flying up and down the river,
15 we're going to rate that high. That single point
16 influence added three points to the impact
17 evaluation for that entire segment, not just
18 segment section, from one end to the other, a
19 point impact.

20 Remember those criteria we're talking
21 about, all those different factors about poles and
22 placements and front and back, and alignments and
23 all the rest of those kind of things? That's
24 dealing with the whole route. What has been put
25 in front of you as the basis for the route

1 selection is point impacts, point impacts that
2 drive the routing selection and the rating system
3 for the entire -- remember now, this goes all the
4 way from Riel all the way around. A point impact
5 can drive enough of the selection criteria, in
6 this case 30 some percent, to help pick out the
7 route.

8 Now, again, there is the question,
9 once applied the criteria, did we evaluate them
10 properly? Two steps, find the criteria, two, use
11 them.

12 So here's the questions that are
13 running through my mind in terms of how this
14 process was implemented and the kind of problems
15 that I have got.

16 To just carry this a little bit
17 further. One of the things that I'm trying to
18 illustrate to you is how criteria should be
19 applied and how they should be taken into account
20 and so on. I have a great deal of concern about,
21 when you've got this many criteria, that they must
22 be looked at, they have to be rated because of the
23 protocol they set up. Each one of these boxes has
24 to be looked at and either given a dash or a
25 rating, low, medium or high.

1 So I looked for dashes, and they are I
2 believe right there, both the whites -- let me
3 just double-check that, but I'm pretty sure that's
4 what those are. Yeah, these are caribou right
5 here, okay. So I'm saying to myself, all right,
6 do we have an issue that is what I would call
7 giving us ghost impacts? In other words,
8 something that's been rated that shouldn't have
9 been? So what I did was I went through, each one
10 of these criteria has a little discussion in it,
11 in chapter seven about what is it that they were
12 looking for? So as I was going through I found
13 that there were, in fact, a number of other
14 criteria that had ratings that contributed to the
15 total where there was nothing there. An example
16 of that is TLE. TLE contributed a number of
17 ratings, and yet we are advised by Mr. Nielsen
18 that if they hit a TLE, they moved the line. If
19 you look at the maps that accompanied section 7,
20 you will see that they are, with the exception of
21 Long Plain, there are simply no TLE lands marked.
22 If they are there but they are not marked, I can't
23 say anything. But they should have been marked on
24 the map. Theoretically, that is the cross-check,
25 right, they say this, we should be able to go see

1 it. But if you look through here you'll find in
2 TLE that there's a number of times where they are
3 rated medium, not just in this one but in a series
4 of them. How can that be? If there is no TLE
5 land in the whole southern sections, 13, 11, 12,
6 10, why would it have any rating at all, why
7 wouldn't it just be a dash?

8 The next one is forestry, there should
9 be dashes all the way across. You folks live
10 here. When was the last time you saw a commercial
11 forest operation running somewhere between Riel
12 and, you know, where the line turns north? There
13 aren't any. You should see all dashes. There
14 aren't any dashes.

15 This is the kind of problem that
16 concerns me is when you say you're going to do
17 something, if you don't do it. And particularly
18 if you end up in this system by attaching a rating
19 to it, now you've got ghost impacts. You've got
20 impacts that nobody else can see and yet you are
21 counting them in your rating analysis to find the
22 lowest impact route. How can that be? That
23 doesn't make sense to me as a methodology, because
24 it's not consistent and you can't go back and
25 verify it. You can't go back and look at the maps

1 and see how those things happened.

2 MR. MERONEK: I note the time,
3 Mr. Chairman, it's about noon. I'm just wondering
4 if this might be --

5 THE CHAIRMAN: I was going to ask
6 Mr. Berrien when might be an appropriate time to
7 break?

8 MR. BERRIEN: If I might, I'll just
9 finish the process, it will take two minutes and
10 then move on to the next section.

11 THE CHAIRMAN: That's fine.

12 MR. BERRIEN: The conclusion, ladies
13 and gentlemen of the panel, is that if we're going
14 to use a process like this, what we have to make
15 sure we do is we have to find the relevant
16 criteria. And I'm suggesting to you that if you
17 look at this set of criteria and compare it to the
18 stuff that I have shown you from across Canada,
19 this fails miserably in terms of replicating
20 hardly any of that.

21 The second element is that when you
22 are going to do an evaluation, you need to use the
23 applicable criteria and not inapplicable criteria.
24 So the issue that's for me most problematic with
25 this process is that not only have we missed the

1 criteria we should have had, but we have evaluated
2 criteria that don't exist.

3 So with that, I'll leave this for this
4 section, and then we will pick up with the next
5 one after lunch.

6 Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

7 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. So we'll
8 break now and come back at 1:00 o'clock.

9 (Proceedings recessed at 12:03 p.m.
10 and reconvened at 1:00 p.m.)

11 THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. We'll reconvene
12 Mr. Meronek. Back to you.

13 MR. MERONEK: Thank you, Mr. Chairman.
14 Mr. Berrien, do you want to just continue where
15 you left off this morning?

16 MR. BERRIEN: Mr. Chairman, let the
17 record show I was the first one seated at this
18 table, so I was on time.

19 Just to put us back in the groove of
20 where we were discussing things before, I had an
21 opportunity just to look at my few notes to make
22 sure I covered everything. There was one or two
23 issues that I wanted to just back up and make sure
24 I covered adequately.

25 As we were finishing up before lunch I

1 was talking about the lack of criteria that should
2 have been looked at, as well as the effect and the
3 use in this RSM of criteria that seemed, you know,
4 less than applicable. And one of the particular
5 things, and it has a little bit later relevance in
6 terms of volume of information and degree of
7 evaluation, is exemplified perhaps best by the
8 aquatics category.

9 And on the exhibit on the overhead
10 there, the panel will notice that aquatics is M's
11 all right here. So what they are saying is that
12 there is a medium impact, or in this case a rating
13 of 1 for the aquatic environmental impacts as a
14 result of the Bipole line going through, in this
15 case, all of the segments within that section.

16 However, what I'd like to just draw
17 the attention of the Commission to is the aquatics
18 report. The document itself, theoretically at
19 least, would have been the basis for the ratings
20 that were attributed by the committee to the
21 impacts in this section. In fact, aquatics
22 contributed 38 points of impacts, if you look at
23 the different segments within the agricultural
24 sections. And I'm referencing page 36 of my
25 report right now.

1 So one might presume that with 36
2 points, you know, using this 1, 2, 3 rating
3 system, that the aquatics was a pretty important
4 criteria that we should be paying a lot of
5 attention to in terms of where this alignment
6 goes. But the difficulty I have is that when you
7 look at the executive summary of the aquatics
8 report, the summary is that aquatics in respect of
9 the Bipole III line are at low risk and there is
10 no measurable effect of surface water quality and
11 fish habitat as a result of the Bipole line.

12 So ask yourself a question, if the
13 aquatics with all this big recording and
14 everything comes down to no effect, no measurable
15 effect, and low risk, why do we have such a
16 significant contribution to the ratings that will
17 in fact drive the final route selection? I have
18 included a copy of the aquatics report in the
19 executive summary, in the appendix, so you can
20 read it yourself.

21 This is an example of a disconnect
22 between the experts, their review, the criteria
23 selection, and then finally the opinions of the
24 committee which built the recommendations in
25 numbers. And disconnects are something that one

1 needs to take seriously, because it reveals there
2 is a flaw somehow in the design process that was
3 intended to find the lowest impact route.

4 The next quick category that I'd like
5 to talk about is the four items that are shown
6 over here under response. And this is, I believe
7 they called it the EACP or something like that,
8 basically it was a consultation process, let's
9 just call it that. The concern I had with the
10 rating system was based on a sentence that was in
11 the section explaining this, and it's set out on
12 page 36 where it says, a three-tiered ranking
13 system, fair, good, or poor, for the EACP response
14 was based on numeric counts of comments. So what
15 that's doing is just telling you where we got this
16 good, fair, poor, and the consequence then
17 evaluation of the route based on these responses.

18 The problem with that type of a
19 scenario is, first off, one must interpret the
20 comments that one gets back as to whether the
21 landowners have said, well, this is good, but I
22 really hate that, so does that make it an average
23 or a fair or a medium? It's a very, very
24 subjective process that's completely opaque. One
25 cannot tell what's going on.

1 The second aspect of this is that the
2 consultation process, as I alluded to in my
3 earlier comments, really was a process of Manitoba
4 Hydro putting a sign up and saying, here's an open
5 house, you all come.

6 The difficulty with that,
7 particularly, Mr. Chairman, with the fourth round
8 consultation, was that it was held the last part
9 of August, September, and the first part of
10 October, if I have my dates right. The difficulty
11 with that, sir, is that the folks who have been
12 standing up here would all advise you, without
13 exception, that that's a pretty busy time of year.
14 They are trying to harvest, or apply manure, or do
15 break-up in terms of fall cultivation. If you
16 wanted to design a process, a consultation process
17 that was less effective, you'd have a hard time
18 doing that. Because basically, Manitoba Hydro,
19 with that timing said, Mr. Farmer, here we are,
20 we're in town, shut down your combine, come on in
21 here and tell what you like or don't like about
22 this Bipole III line that we've got planned for
23 your back yard.

24 You'll understand that when you get a
25 results base like this, which is the number of

1 comments received, and the farmers are out running
2 their combines, you're likely to get a poor
3 sampling in terms of trying to elucidate what the
4 actual opinions of the community are that you are
5 attempting to poll.

6 So, in summary relative to the
7 criteria, what we've got, and I'm now at the top
8 of page 38, in my view, a significant divergence
9 between the criteria, which is the factors that
10 one would use to plan and evaluate a route, there
11 is a significant divergence in the criteria that
12 seems to apply across the rest of the country and
13 what Manitoba Hydro picked as the criteria as
14 illustrated by the appendix 1(a) up there. So
15 there's divergence between the criteria.

16 And then the second element is the
17 problematic method of setting up a rating system
18 that again is opaque. It's not transparent. We
19 don't know how high, medium and low are
20 determined. And in one or two cases where we can
21 actually go back and look at it, it appears to be
22 problematic. I'm talking, for example, about the
23 birds, a point impact will drive a valuation for a
24 lengthy segment of the route.

25 The significance of this problem that

1 I think I have identified and explained to you is
2 that at the end of the day, when Manitoba Hydro
3 makes the assertion that they have picked the
4 lowest impact route, first, when there is hundreds
5 of kilometres of mid field tower placement, as
6 there clearly are, this is at odds with what the
7 farmers across Canada, and indeed the agricultural
8 consultant Manitoba Hydro retained, this is at
9 odds with all the information they have about
10 tower placements.

11 Remember, routing and tower placements
12 are just different sides of the same coin. If
13 you've got a route in a field, you're going to
14 have towers in a field.

15 So the assertion that there is indeed
16 the least impact based on their route, the one
17 that they are recommending to you, I think first
18 off, that's demonstrably wrong. We don't need to
19 mince words about that. The second thing, and
20 this is the other aspect that I think the
21 Commission would appreciate, is that you don't
22 really have much to base the decision of which
23 route is the lowest impact among the A, B, C
24 route, because you were never given any
25 information in real terms about the other routes.

1 I'm not using this as an example of
2 good information, because particularly in the
3 agricultural sector of this province and through
4 the zones, I think probably I could say seven
5 through 13, those sections, it's basically an
6 agricultural environment. If we only have
7 agriculture as one component, you really don't
8 have a very good assessment of the A, B, C
9 alternatives.

10 And then, of course, I have explained
11 to you already the difficulty of how their rating
12 segments work.

13 The significance of all that,
14 Mr. Chairman, is that when someone makes an
15 assertion to you that, please, Mr. Chairman,
16 approve the lowest impact route, they should be
17 able to back that up with something that you can
18 see transparently, oh, yeah, okay, I can see that,
19 that looks like the lowest route, lowest impact
20 route. But what I'm asserting before you here
21 today is there isn't any of that kind of evidence
22 before you. All you have is assertions, you don't
23 have evidence.

24 In fact, I thought about it as I was
25 over the lunch hour, I can't even tell you how

1 many kilometres of line are in the field. The
2 agricultural technical report listed some
3 distances, but I have never found it anywhere
4 else. And if I missed, mea culpa. But if you
5 don't even know, how can you assess that situation
6 of the A, B, C alternatives and say, oh, yes,
7 based on the sustainability principles that
8 Manitoba has, this Commission can recommend to the
9 Minister that route B as applied for, or route A
10 as applied for, or whatever, has the lowest
11 impact. Without any evidence on those things, I
12 suggest it's a very difficult chore that you have
13 in front of you.

14 So with that, we are now talking about
15 the next quick review on page 40, and what I would
16 say is that I basically told you verbally what
17 those factors are, I won't go through all of
18 those. You can have a quick read on them. But at
19 the end of the day, Mr. Chairman, what I would
20 recommend is that the top of page 41 is a very
21 important summary, and that is if the Commission
22 cannot have confidence in a numbers based
23 methodology, as exemplified by the screen
24 overhead, if you can't have confidence in that
25 method, then I don't think you can have confidence

1 in the route that's being put forward to you as
2 being the lowest impact. You live or die by the
3 rating system. And if the rating system has fatal
4 flaws in it, then any consequential conclusions
5 that come out of the use of that rating system
6 will likewise be flawed.

7 And I think that's the message that
8 came through to me loud and clear as I was
9 reviewing the Manitoba Hydro EIS, the SSEA and,
10 what do you call it, the selection matrix, those
11 things have problems built right into the way they
12 were designed. The result is that you can't have
13 any confidence in the results that they lead you
14 to.

15 So the next place I'd like to talk,
16 sir, is the agriculture technical report. I'm not
17 going to spend a great deal of time on that
18 because I think Mr. Meronek did a pretty good job
19 of asking questions about that. So there was a
20 number of factors that I had posed to him and he,
21 in turn, then posed to Mr. Nielsen. And we now
22 know some of those things, and I don't think I
23 need to go over them at all.

24 But there is a bit of this thing that
25 I do want to talk about just a little bit, and

1 that is that -- and I alluded to this earlier --
2 it was my understanding based on Mr. Nielsen's
3 testimony that he is the guy that designed routes
4 A, B, C. And I think I'm pretty safe to say that,
5 he went out there and provided those and then
6 submitted them to Manitoba Hydro for subsequent
7 evaluation. Of course, he recommended one route
8 and they picked another, we know that. But the
9 difficulty we have got is, in the agriculture
10 technical report, there was another one of these
11 rating systems. And in the testimony and
12 cross-examination, or whether it's just in his
13 presentation, I can't remember, it's not relevant,
14 but there was an individual in Manitoba Hydro that
15 said, please come up with a numbering system to
16 try to evaluate this. And basically what I'm
17 saying to you is that Mr. Nielsen invented the
18 system that he used in his agriculture technical
19 report. The significance of it is not that that's
20 necessarily wrong, but it's just that it has no
21 basis. It isn't something that comes from other
22 jurisdictions that's been tested, it's his view of
23 the numbers and his way of doing it.

24 The other part of that system is that,
25 of course, Mr. Meronek's questions clearly

1 revealed that he had a problem, if I can put it
2 that way, with the rating system which put beside
3 roads as the lowest impact, and then on quarter
4 section lines as the next highest impact.
5 Clearly, that was not reflective of his view and
6 he said so. But if you look in the technical
7 report, we have got a rating of 1 beside roads,
8 and beside roads in this situation means 42 metres
9 in the field, because there isn't any other beside
10 a road. And you compare that to the rating which
11 is the next one up in impact, which is quarter
12 section lines, demonstrably that's wrong. And he
13 said so unequivocally in his testimony and
14 unequivocally in his report, yet his numbering
15 system had those two things reversed.

16 This sounds familiar, doesn't it? If
17 you put the wrong numbers in, you're going to get
18 the wrong conclusion out. And there's no question
19 that the numbering system and the process by which
20 he did the ratings suffered from this -- I mean,
21 what else can you call it, it was a wrong way of
22 evaluating the numbers. By his own opinion and by
23 his own admission, that's a compromise in the
24 agricultural technical report that never did get
25 resolved. The ag guy said one thing, Manitoba

1 Hydro said another, he attempted to resolve that
2 conflict and was unable to do so. And that's
3 unfortunate, but that's clearly what happened.

4 There are a couple of factors in the
5 ag technical report that are worthy of mentioning
6 and just a little bit further discussion. These
7 are factors the ag technical report, for all its
8 failings, did have some good reviews in there in
9 terms of the types of impacts. They were the
10 kinds of things that you would have expected to
11 see in the criteria of what I would call a full
12 fledged agricultural based impact analysis for
13 Southern Manitoba, the kinds of things that I
14 would expect the Commission was hoping to see.

15 One of those matters was in his
16 section 3.4.3(13), it's on page 52 in my report,
17 he calls them environmental effects and mitigation
18 measures. Now, you might remember me talking
19 earlier where mitigation is code for compensation,
20 and indeed he gets right into compensation here
21 and talks about the issues of compensation.

22 What I would suggest to you is that in
23 spite of Mr. Nielsen's efforts and the testimony
24 of Manitoba Hydro staff, this Commission still has
25 no real information other than you are going to

1 get an assessed or appraised value times 1.5. You
2 don't know any of the components that are supposed
3 to go into that capitalized one-time payment. And
4 Mr. Nielsen has done a good job of identifying a
5 whole bunch of factors that should be thought
6 about when we're getting there, but he does know
7 better in terms of getting you the information and
8 the background numbers to allow you to assess that
9 compensation issue. It's really just, if I can
10 call it a blank spot on the wall that will be
11 filled in at some future time. To my view, that's
12 something that the Commission would really want to
13 know more about and doesn't. And I think the ag
14 technical report does a good job at identifying a
15 whole bunch of the factors that contribute to a
16 proper compensation evaluation. So let me give
17 credit where it's due. Mr. Nielsen recognizes
18 there was a whole bunch of categories that needed
19 to be considered.

20 I would note, sir, from the testimony
21 that I have reviewed that I don't know whether
22 annual payments are going to be offered by
23 Manitoba Hydro or not. And I say that based on
24 the fact that the Land Value Commission has
25 jurisdiction. I have read your Expropriation Act,

1 I have looked at it carefully, and there doesn't
2 appear to be any basis in there for annual payment
3 estimates. It's a number. It's actually a very
4 loosely defined process, but I don't see any
5 rationale or appropriate methodology by which
6 annual payments could be generated under that
7 system.

8 Manitoba Hydro's jurisdiction for
9 getting access to land is the Expropriation Act.
10 The process of determining compensation flows from
11 the Expropriation Act. It would have to be either
12 a contractual or a policy representation by them
13 that they will do this and that the Commission
14 requires them to make a condition of their licence
15 to get into an annual payment scenario, because
16 it's outside the legislation as it currently
17 exists.

18 Sir, you have heard a great deal about
19 the aerial application, and one of the factors in
20 compensation that came out of the discussion Reg
21 gave here earlier was about the areas that are
22 impacted. Let me just give you a few numbers for
23 your consideration. And we know that the
24 recommendation is for probably about half of this
25 line, 42 metres off of the road allowance is going

1 to be where the line is intended to be put.

2 The thing I want to point out to the
3 Commission that doesn't seem to have been taken
4 into account is the impact on the people on the
5 other side of the road.

6 Now, Mr. Friesen told you that he
7 wasn't going to get very close to those lines for
8 safety reasons, and they sound like pretty good
9 safety reasons to me. If have you a 42 metre
10 centre line, and if you look at the actual
11 physical example they've got on the side table
12 there of the tower, you notice the side arms come
13 out and they come out about eight metres. So what
14 we've got is the conductors are running eight
15 metres closer to the road than the 42 metre centre
16 line. Well, that's about 34 metres. Thirty-four
17 metres is about 112 feet. Typical road allowance
18 in Manitoba, as in the rest of Canada, is about
19 66 feet. So what we've got is the next landowner
20 across the road, his land begins roughly 180 feet
21 or so from the centre line -- sorry, from the
22 outside edge of what I call the closest conductor
23 to his land. I can turn to Reg here and say, 178
24 feet, are you willing to go that close? No, he's
25 telling me no. I know he is going to say no

1 because he has told us right here in his testimony
2 that he won't get that close.

3 So the question I've got for the
4 Commission to think about is, if you allow an
5 alignment of these power poles, those towers, 42
6 metres in, who is going to take care of the
7 problems with the guy who has no right-of-way on
8 his land and, therefore, no capacity to claim
9 compensation? How is he going to get taken care
10 of when the first, you tell me, 100 or 150 feet of
11 his field are "unsprayable" because of the exact
12 same limitations Mr. Friesen told you about where
13 the right-of-way were to be placed.

14 This is virtually eliminated when you
15 move to a head land scenario. Why is that?
16 Because the centre line is running right down the
17 property line, there's legs of the tower on both
18 sides, there's right-of-way on both sides, both of
19 the parties are entitled to compensation. That is
20 a huge issue as we have heard about here. This
21 aerial spraying is an important issue. But in
22 this part of the world, it strikes me, from my
23 experience across Canada, that it's more important
24 because of the nature of the farming, the soils,
25 the flooding, the moisture conditions, and the

1 crops you are growing here. This is a more
2 important issue here than has been seen in most
3 other venues across the country that I have had an
4 opportunity to look at.

5 So this compensation issue, while you
6 might think it's out of your jurisdiction, in fact
7 flows back to your opportunity to make
8 recommendations to the Minister about where this
9 line should go. And if you want to see everyone
10 who deserves, potentially, compensation get it,
11 you've got to place the line in a location where
12 the jurisdiction flows to that individual.

13 So that's a category that the
14 agricultural technical report picked up on.

15 The next situation I'd like to talk
16 about is that the ag report, getting towards the
17 back end of it, tried to give you some metrics.
18 And I'm not talking about the metric system versus
19 the imperial system, I am talking about just
20 numbers that allow you to make comparisons. While
21 the process of route selection, as I have
22 discussed it with you, has problems being reduced
23 to a numerical basis, one is better than five,
24 what you do have is the capacity to look at
25 metrics that are the characteristics of the route

1 as they are reduced to numbers.

2 And what I'd like to do is get you
3 just to turn in the appendix, please, to tab 19.

4 What I'm putting in front of you here
5 at tab 19 is that these are samples of the way the
6 metrics can be displayed. And as a result of
7 experience, at least in Alberta, this is the kind
8 of thing that's possible to put in front of you on
9 a comparative basis. I'm not saying this is how
10 you do it, this is just the way it can be done.

11 And I've given you three different
12 samples. If you just turn to the very back one,
13 this is by AltaLink, these happen to be the guys
14 that I typically find myself on the other side of
15 the table. They have devised what they call a
16 red/green scenario. And this is where you can get
17 what I'll call good/bad, best/worst type of a
18 situation. And when you see the red/greens, it
19 doesn't take you long to get a visual feel of
20 which one of these routes has got the lowest
21 impacts based on various criteria that are being
22 measured.

23 I don't need to rank something high,
24 medium or low to know that 200 kilometres of
25 midfield routing is worse than 50 kilometres. If

1 I was to do it in a metrics format like this, the
2 200 would be red, the 50 would be green, and the
3 Commission would have the feel that, okay, for
4 that criteria, this route is the lowest impact.
5 And remember, that's always your goal is to find
6 the lowest impact route.

7 What I'm simply suggesting to you is
8 that the scenario that's up here might have been a
9 bit of an attempt, but it missed a criteria, it
10 rated all kinds of things that weren't there, and
11 most importantly, and this, Mr. Chairman, if I can
12 leave you with this one, you don't have the tools
13 to make that choice, to decide whether they were
14 right or wrong. You don't have the tools because
15 you don't know what the metrics are, you don't
16 have the evidence of how long, how much, how many,
17 how far.

18 And that to me is the largest failing
19 in the whole application is that it's we say so,
20 so you should agree. We're telling you, so you
21 should agree. You don't have the tools to peel
22 the pages back, get through the layers of the
23 onion, and drill down to find out whether that's
24 so or not.

25 I can't tell you which is the lowest

1 route, sir, sitting here, I can't tell you. But I
2 can tell you that you can't either. That's the
3 baseline of this assessment that I have provided
4 to you, is that this methodology does not allow
5 you, me or anybody else to judge the best route or
6 the lowest impact route. And to me that's a major
7 failing in an application before a board like
8 yours, which is given the responsibility to find
9 the lowest impact route and say, yes, that's where
10 you should go.

11 So with that, I have a couple other
12 components I'd like to just bring your attention
13 to. At page 56, I'll just go into briefly, and I
14 think that I would be doing this, looking at the
15 sustainability principles that the government has
16 asked Manitoba Hydro to adhere to. I'm only
17 looking at the ones that are inside my wheelhouse,
18 which is agriculture.

19 The first one of those principles --
20 remember there's principles and there's
21 guidelines -- and by the way, I provided you with
22 those at the last appendix in there, so just for
23 ease of reference you can see what they are
24 supposed to be. The first, number one principle
25 is the integration of environmental and economic

1 decisions. And quoting from that, what it talks
2 about is the least impact.

3 So what I would suggest to you is
4 that, based on the discussion we have just
5 completed, is that it's impossible for you to know
6 if you've got the least impact route. But perhaps
7 more important, based on the testimony of
8 Mr. Nielsen and my testimony to you, you can rest
9 reasonably assured that where a routing goes
10 through a field as opposed to the edge on the
11 quarter line, you have got greater impact. That's
12 unequivocal, absolutely unequivocal.

13 So if you have a line with a lot of
14 routing in the field, you don't have the least
15 impact. If you have the opportunity to get it
16 elsewhere, that's key. You have to be able to
17 legitimately move it to the quarter line, follow
18 the existing linear disturbance of the property
19 line. If that opportunity exists, then if you
20 don't do so, you don't have the least impact.

21 The second is the guidelines. And in
22 the guidelines -- the guidelines seek to have
23 significant public participation.

24 Okay, I talked a little bit about
25 consultation, public participation is the means by

1 which public participation is carried out.
2 Manitoba Hydro talked about, with some pride if I
3 could read that into the words, this extensive
4 consultation program, and they talked about
5 particularly with regard to round four of their
6 consultation program. And what they particularly
7 discussed is how good a job they did because,
8 look, they removed diagonal routing as a result of
9 feedback at round four.

10 Well, go back and read Mr. Nielsen's
11 ag technical report. He told you the first thing
12 they did was avoid diagonal routing. And diagonal
13 routing should never have been on the table in the
14 first place if proper routing principles had been
15 observed following existing linear disturbances
16 and so on. So if you're going to tell me that, if
17 you're patting yourself on the back because you
18 took diagonal routing out at the fourth round of
19 consultation, I'm going to suggest you didn't do a
20 very good job listening in the first three rounds,
21 and you didn't listen to your ag guy right off the
22 bat.

23 So what I would suggest to you is that
24 that tells me that the consultation and public
25 participation was something less than it might

1 have been in some other better situation, like
2 there could have been more, better listening,
3 better communication.

4 So with that you now have, I will call
5 it a violation for lack of a better word, of the
6 guidelines, and certainly a lack of adherence to
7 the principles.

8 So with that, that covers that
9 suggestion, or that section.

10 The next category I'll take you to
11 very briefly is on the ground, and this is me
12 suggesting to the Commission that there is routing
13 opportunities that were not captured in the route
14 that was put forward by Manitoba Hydro here. And
15 what I'm telling you is that there's two
16 particular areas that I saw. One of them is that
17 one of the biggest and obvious existing linear
18 disturbances you have in Manitoba Hydro is
19 drain-ways. They cut through a variety of
20 locations, sometimes they parallel the road,
21 sometimes they don't. But there are two or three
22 locations where this route is near a drain line.
23 And in one particular area going east and west,
24 we're driving there, Mr. LaLiberte is my chauffer,
25 and I'm looking at the map and I'm looking at the

1 ground, and here is that enormous drain that half
2 of this room would fit in, and the power line is
3 on the other side of the road. Instead of
4 following the drain with a big grass swale where
5 you can be, not have any worry about clearance
6 violations of any of those things that made them
7 stay away from the road in the first place, they
8 could have followed the grass on the in-field side
9 of that drain for miles. But instead, no, they
10 were 42 metres into the farmer's field on the
11 other side.

12 And let me just say this, sir, I have
13 sited a lot of power lines and I have had
14 engineers telling me, Berrien, you're stupid, you
15 can't run a line here because A, B, C. Well, let
16 me tell you that almost none of those limitations
17 exist in this Southern Manitoba area. You can
18 build a power line almost anywhere. It's flat,
19 there is good soil conditions, access is available
20 seasonally, if not all year round. The
21 limitations that would come in a rougher
22 topographic area, or with mixed soil types, or
23 with lots of potholes and sloughs, we don't have a
24 lot of that in Southern Manitoba. These farmers
25 have done an excellent job of making these fields

1 square, flat, and good from one end to the other.
2 The significance of that, the kinds of limitations
3 to power line routing, which you might find
4 yourself dealing with on the more northerly
5 sections, don't apply in significant measure to
6 the southern, certainly the east/west sections.
7 With that, what it means is that if you see a
8 significant existing linear disturbance such as a
9 drain with a great big grass swale beside it, that
10 is a perfect, let me stress, perfect routing
11 opportunity. You're not in anybody's way, you're
12 out of a farmer's field, and you are following a
13 disturbance that is already there. Why in the
14 name of heaven you wouldn't have used that is
15 absolutely beyond me.

16 That's one of the other things, by the
17 way, that I want to make a comment on, is that if
18 you review the routes, as difficult as that is
19 with the mapping that you have been provided, I
20 can't find any rationale why we'll go along a
21 particular stretch and we'll be on road allowance,
22 42 metres, and then we'll go five more miles and
23 we'll be on quarter lines. I mean, there is no
24 consistency to the routing decisions that are
25 there, and certainly there's no explanation of why

1 those routes have been picked to go in those
2 locations. That's all part of the transparency of
3 routing that should be part of an application.

4 I would just suggest, Mr. Chairman,
5 that I've got three pages of specific routing
6 suggestions, and I would just say with just a
7 little bit of happiness or whatever, that I picked
8 out the problem that Bert was talking about
9 earlier when he testified, where he talks about
10 that route being 165 metres into his field. There
11 is one house at one location well-shielded by
12 trees that supposedly is the rationale for, I
13 think it's five miles worth of in-field routing.
14 Well, if you have a point disturbance, you go
15 around it. You don't create five miles worth of
16 in-field placements when the quarter section line
17 is sitting right there. And that would make a
18 dramatic difference in the kinds of issues that
19 Bert was talking to you about, in terms of manure
20 spreading, but also aerial and everything else.

21 So this is an example of, and it's
22 identified and given you an explanation of it's
23 already there, I picked it out before I even met
24 Bert. It was that obvious to me. We don't need
25 that line where it's scheduled to go. So what I'm

1 suggesting, sir, is that these are things that you
2 might consider, in your recommendations, should
3 you decide to go ahead with it in that direction
4 and give a recommendation to the Minister, these
5 are what I would call tweaks or cures or
6 realignments that you might consider including in
7 your recommendations. They are on-the-ground
8 observations by myself.

9 So with that, the last page of
10 documentation in the report is page 62. Within
11 that documentation I basically have set out what I
12 have already provided to you, sir, in terms of
13 basic information. I won't bother to repeat it
14 again, but I just would suggest that if you decide
15 to go ahead and give this route its approval, the
16 kinds of improvements that I have suggested will
17 categorically reduce the impact of this line.

18 So with that, Mr. Meronek, I think I'm
19 done my presentation.

20 MR. MERONEK: Thank you, sir. We'll
21 move on to Mr. Collinson.

22 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you.

23 MR. MERONEK: Mr. Collinson advises me
24 that his hearing is directly proportional to the
25 amount of hair on his head, so we're all advised

1 to speak very clearly and loudly into the mic. Is
2 that correct, sir?

3 THE CHAIRMAN: You're not making
4 discriminatory comments about wide parts, are you?

5 MR. MERONEK: Follicly challenged
6 jokes, no.

7 Mr. Collinson has an outline that has
8 been handed out and we're trying to get it on the
9 screen.

10 Mr. Collinson, you have prepared a
11 lengthy report and you've got an outline that's
12 now on the screen. And in terms of your resumé,
13 it's attached as appendix 1 to your report,
14 correct, sir? Can you hear, me?

15 MR. COLLINSON: Yes.

16 MR. MERONEK: And your resumé is
17 attached as appendix 1 to your report?

18 MR. COLLINSON: It's at the end of the
19 report, that's correct.

20 MR. MERONEK: Could you just go over
21 your background and qualifications relating to the
22 issues before this tribunal?

23 MR. COLLINSON: Yes. My academic
24 background is in conservation, resource economics,
25 agricultural economics. In terms of my work

1 experience -- am I speaking too close to the mic?

2 THE CHAIRMAN: No, that's good.

3 MR. COLLINSON: After grad school, I
4 spent some time with the Canadian Council of
5 Resource Ministers in Montreal helping with
6 organizing a conference call, Pollution and Our
7 Environment, which was a national conference
8 involving about 1,200 people and a huge number of
9 media people.

10 I came back to Manitoba and worked for
11 a number of years in research in the Interlake
12 Rural Development Agreement, the inventory, I was
13 involved in the establishment of that, and then
14 went on to an assistant secretary to Cabinet. And
15 part of that involved doing a northern development
16 strategy into, northern economic development
17 strategy, this was in the early '70s. And then
18 was moved to Mines, Resources and Environmental
19 Management, where one of the things we did was, I
20 took a mixture of specialists in an aircraft and
21 we would spend a minimum of a week in each sort of
22 zone of Northern Manitoba. There was the east
23 side, the northeast, the coastal, mid north and
24 northwest. And with this mixture of specialists,
25 which included wildlife biologists such as J.

1 Bossemeyer at the time, who preceded Jerry Malagar
2 as Director of Wildlife, Merv McKay, who was a
3 colleague of mine in land resource management,
4 Arnie Bauer, Lands Branch, Dr. Paul Nichol from
5 the Resource Institute, the University of Manitoba
6 Natural Resource Institute, and a forester. And
7 we spent, we would fly different routes each day
8 and sit down at night and go through and try to
9 integrate all the findings. Because we didn't
10 want overlays, if you like, of the information.
11 We already had that. We wanted to know what the
12 interrelationships were. So we spent a lot of
13 time doing that. And came up with a map, an
14 indicative map for resource development, that the
15 last time I was aware of it being used was about
16 15 years later, so it served a purpose through
17 several governments.

18 I then was asked to chair a study team
19 to look into the social and economic impact of the
20 Churchill River Diversion, which was a rather hot
21 topic at the time. I did that, and at the time of
22 doing it I was asked -- not sure if I was asked, I
23 think I was told by the Premier that I was to do
24 this, and he agreed that I would report my
25 findings to the communities first, that when the

1 report was completed it would be provided to the
2 government and the public at the same time. And
3 that in the interim there would be a committee
4 established of cabinet, which as we came up with
5 findings, it allowed them to make decisions rather
6 than receive a whole pile of recommendations at
7 the last minute, they could act on them as we
8 learned.

9 I must say my experience with Manitoba
10 Hydro at the time was very positive. Virtually
11 everything we discovered, we would raise with
12 them, they'd provide us back information on that
13 particular question and then act on the
14 recommendation. So it was a positive experience.

15 I then went from the Manitoba
16 Government to the Federal Government, and I worked
17 in the Department of Regional Economic Expansion
18 for eight years, did a couple of things there
19 related that were relevant to this. One of them
20 is we had agricultural agreements with the three
21 Prairie Provinces, and we had northern development
22 agreements with the four western provinces and the
23 then two territories, NWT and Yukon.

24 I then went through a series of
25 special assignments which are not relevant to this

1 particular subject that we're on today, exciting
2 stuff like a review of all the common service
3 policies of the Federal Government. I don't know
4 what I did to deserve that.

5 Then I was at the time Assistant
6 Deputy Minister of Parks Canada, the position is
7 now called the CEO, where in addition to national
8 parks, there was a development of new parks, and
9 the annual or the five-year review of all
10 management plans, which included any kind of
11 developments, and review and assessment of
12 interventions.

13 My last role in the Federal Government
14 was to set up a group of scientists to say prepare
15 a report on the state of Canada's environment,
16 which was done, the report was dated 1991, but by
17 the time it was released it was 1992. But it was
18 about three inches thick and covered virtually
19 every subject on environment at that time.

20 I chaired the UNESCO World Heritage
21 Committee for two terms. UNESCO at that time had
22 two categories of sites that they dominated. One
23 were cultural and one were natural. There was a
24 gap because some were a bit of both, and yet the
25 criteria wouldn't work with them, and so I set up

1 a process within the World Heritage Centre to
2 review that and they eventually came up with a
3 category for joint type of nominations.

4 One interesting nomination that we
5 dealt with was the panda reserves in China. China
6 proposed nine panda reserves for nomination. We
7 spent a bit of time explaining to them that a
8 pending review to the committee at that time, we
9 explained that really we were looking for the best
10 in the world so there should be one. And they
11 chose the Wolong one, which is now listed on the
12 World Heritage list. The interesting thing about
13 that in terms of protection and long-term
14 management, and when I say long-term, I'm talking
15 really long-term, sort of the Kane's notion of
16 long-term, they are all dead. And China at the
17 time didn't make the linkage between habitat and
18 longevity of any particular species. And so we
19 had to work with them to get them to understand
20 the ecological interrelationships. Because while
21 they put a ban on hunting panda, they were still
22 putting roads through the panda habitat and
23 cutting the bamboo, which is the only food panda
24 eat. And we were able to work out, through a
25 process with China, to respect that and understand

1 that and respect that, which got us to the point
2 where we were able to nominate that particular
3 site.

4 I think that's probably the best
5 example in terms of World Heritage Committee of
6 something that's a bit comparable.

7 I also was the head of Canadian
8 delegation to a group that was called a high level
9 committee on environment and economy, and this was
10 the first time -- it followed the Bruntland
11 Commission in '80s, and this was the first time
12 that governments as a whole internationally began
13 to take into account environment and economy as
14 two interrelated things. You touch one, you are
15 involved in the other immediately, it doesn't
16 matter which way you go.

17 MR. MERONEK: Sir, in terms of the
18 environmental impact statement, have you been
19 involved in similar review processes in your
20 work --

21 MR. COLLINSON: Similar.

22 MR. MERONEK: -- to what we're doing
23 today in terms of environmental impact studies?

24 MR. COLLINSON: Well recently,
25 although for commercial reasons I can't tell you

1 the name of the company, but I just finished doing
2 a study for a mining company and how they could
3 locate their operation in an area which did have
4 some sensitive sites by taking account of the
5 sensitivity and the interconnects between the
6 sensitivities and how to locate the business
7 without having undo harm.

8 MR. MERONEK: When you were working
9 with a CEO of the National Parks, did you do any
10 review process similar to what we are looking at
11 today?

12 MR. COLLINSON: Yes. National parks
13 are a funny kind of land use in that they have
14 definite boundaries, and from the inside some of
15 the Parks Canada people look at it as there needs
16 to be a buffer on the outside between the effect
17 of external activity to the park on the park. And
18 so we worked with communities. I spent a lot of
19 time working with our own staff to help them
20 understand that we were managing within those
21 boundaries, not outside. Cooperate as best we
22 can, but in the end we are responsible for
23 managing within.

24 Each park has to have its management
25 plan renewed or reviewed every five years and that

1 gave an opportunity to make sure that we were on
2 top of things.

3 Now, the other example is Ellesmere
4 Island, where there was a proposal of
5 long-standing to design or develop a national park
6 on the northern part of Ellesmere island. My view
7 at the time was we were tight for money and that
8 we really didn't have the budget to be spending on
9 a park that at best might accommodate 50 or 60
10 people a year.

11 However, I got the opportunity to go
12 there and fly around the area, came back convinced
13 that we needed to do something about it to protect
14 the area what was there. Because even the
15 researchers were leaving a mess behind. And the
16 idea that was to develop the park, at some time it
17 will become a more significant one, but in the
18 meantime at least we can protect what's there by
19 establishing some rules or regulations for
20 behaviour, people who were going in, whether
21 researchers or other. So that was a little bit
22 different take on a national park.

23 MR. MERONEK: In terms of wildlife,
24 what kind of experience have you had in dealing
25 with some of the wildlife that is the subject

1 matter of this hearing?

2 MR. COLLINSON: I think Manatee Lake
3 wildlife management area was one of the first in
4 Manitoba, and I was involved in that in the
5 northern part of the Interlake. We also at one
6 point established, well, the Souris River bend is
7 another example of a wildlife management area that
8 we established at the time I was there. I spent a
9 fair bit of time when we were looking at the
10 northern area, northwest area, looking at the
11 movements of woodland caribou, I'm sorry, of
12 barren ground caribou, and also on the coastal,
13 Hudson Bay coastal area, looking at the coastal
14 herd as well as the polar bears. There was a
15 polar bear denning area running from about the Owl
16 River all the way down to the Ontario border. I
17 was somewhat surprised recently to see that --
18 recently the Manitoba wildlife people had
19 discovered there were polar bear denning areas
20 east of the Hayes River. And unfortunately, it's
21 an example of when some people get involved in
22 something like that for a long time and then
23 leave, there isn't necessarily the continuity.
24 And so it was discovered all over again, according
25 to the article, that there are polar bear denning

1 areas east of York Factory.

2 MR. MERONEK: What about birds?

3 MR. COLLINSON: Well, I guess the most
4 negative thing to say is I used to hunt them, but
5 I have had an interest in birds for a long time
6 and did get involved, not with both feet, but in
7 the development, for example, of Oak Hammock Marsh
8 when we were working in the Interlake. And
9 through the Canada land inventory, one of the
10 criteria we used in the category five to eight
11 land designations were whether birds, ungulates,
12 other forms of wildlife existed and lived in those
13 kind of areas. Because they tended to have higher
14 use for wildlife than they did for anything else,
15 including agriculture.

16 MR. MERONEK: Perhaps now, sir, you
17 can take us through your presentation?

18 MR. COLLINSON: Okay. I had been
19 asked by the Coalition to take a look at a number
20 of factors. Mr. Meronek has covered some of them.
21 And maybe from a little different perspective, the
22 people prior to me today have talked in detail
23 about agriculture, for example. And we have had
24 presentations from the farm level, from a service
25 operator level for a district, to the entire

1 routing, and I'm going to take a look at it from a
2 little bit farther back and see how it fits in
3 with the rest of Southern Manitoba economy.

4 I'll then take a look at a couple of
5 other things that are in the EIS, and I'd like to
6 end up talking a little bit about the notions of
7 avoidance mitigation and compensation as sort of a
8 continuum of options in terms of how a route might
9 be assessed with the preferred option being
10 avoidance, if possible. Mitigation comes second,
11 if you can't avoid it, then mitigate and hopefully
12 bring everything back to some norm. And then
13 compensation is the last resort.

14 There's a few theoretical concepts,
15 and I should warn you that I had been advised to
16 go easy on them because I think I can get involved
17 in conceptual models too easily. But first of
18 all, I think some of these are pretty
19 self-evident. But when we take a look at the
20 whole earth, whatever is here has been here almost
21 forever. There's nothing new except radiation
22 from the sun. The earth turns, the moon moves
23 around, and everything else is here. We get a
24 little bit of space stuff. I suppose with all the
25 iridium that was in the space stuff, so it falls

1 to earth, was put in a pile, we'd be in trouble,
2 but it's not, it's spread out, so it's almost
3 insignificant around the world. But it's
4 important to notice that all we have on earth is
5 what's here now, with the exception of the sun, of
6 the radiation from the sun.

7 What humans do is they transform the
8 resources in various ways, they transform them
9 into other kinds of products, they move them into
10 other locations and they concentrate them in
11 certain places. The natural systems have an
12 ability to a degree to adapt, to change. Some of
13 them are quite resilient, some are less resilient.
14 And over time these changes have different
15 effects. They have an immediate effect and they
16 have lessening effects, and different effects over
17 time. One of the main things, though, is that a
18 lot of us grew up in a world where there's a cause
19 and a result, or a cause and effect, and that
20 affects our thinking. And it's true, there is a
21 cause and effect. There's a primary effect and
22 sometimes we even look at a secondary effect. The
23 reality is that the effects over time are web
24 like, they are not linear. And so for example,
25 when you take a look at moving a route because it

1 may help the caribou, it may concurrently have a
2 whole series of Sharp-tailed Grouse licks along
3 that northern route. So you need to take a look
4 at all of these kinds of implications over time.

5 The other factors that is kind of
6 interesting is that every decision and every
7 action becomes another variable immediately. You
8 know, if you change the tax laws, then all the
9 accountants go to work and figure out how to avoid
10 them. And you change them again, the same thing
11 happens. So every reaction, every action becomes
12 another variable. So that in ecological theory,
13 the same thing occurs, one little change becomes a
14 variable and affects a whole series of other
15 things.

16 What this really means is when you put
17 this all together, it's very difficult to separate
18 environment and economy, and today energy. Energy
19 is part of economy, but it all gets mixed up,
20 because even whenever you talk about one, or any
21 one of those three, we are immediately into
22 talking about the other two. And it also follows
23 that everything is changing everywhere all the
24 time. That's enough of the theory for now, but
25 it's an underlay to some of the comments that I

1 want to make later.

2 If we look at the world today, and
3 because of globalization that's taken place, it's
4 been going on for a long time since England sent
5 ships around to China for tea. But the last 20 to
6 25 years, it's become growingly obvious that we
7 are all interrelated on the globe. And so the
8 global economy has effects here. We wouldn't be
9 in the same position we are now economically if
10 the European union economy was in better shape. I
11 mean, we're not in bad shape, but we'd be a lot
12 better off if they weren't in trouble. The U.S.
13 economy has been dragging since 2008, so that's
14 had an impact on us because we don't have the same
15 market we had before.

16 Also depending on whether you travel
17 to the U.S., our capacity to export has been
18 impacted because of the change in the dollar. If
19 you're a tourist, that's a good thing. So it all
20 depends on who you are.

21 The U.S. at the same time as one of
22 our prime markets for almost 80 percent of our
23 sales has been doing several things. One of them
24 is their economy has backtracked a bit. Two is
25 that they have found ways, partly because of the

1 economy slowing down, to use and need less energy,
2 and partly because they have come up with
3 alternate means of energy. My personal view,
4 based on some analysis, is that the most
5 unfortunate thing they have done is turn
6 agricultural land away from food production to
7 energy production.

8 Now, the good news in the short run is
9 that's given us better markets for Canadian
10 agricultural products.

11 Now, just as I'm talking, we're seeing
12 examples of all of these interconnections.

13 When we come to the whole northern
14 hydro development program, this was developed in
15 the 1960s and into the '70s, quite a major
16 achievement at the time. And that plan had served
17 Manitoba well for some years. We need to look
18 ahead, though, because an investment today is not
19 going to have its payoff for 10, 15, in some cases
20 25 years if it's a new dam. You get the idea.
21 Make a decision, do all your planning, go through
22 the regulatory process and construct, you're
23 looking at 20, 25 years. So we need to be looking
24 at the market situation, and what is likely to be
25 20, 25 and beyond in terms of the updating of

1 planning for that kind of purpose.

2 At the same time, environmental
3 assessments have become a lot more complicated.
4 When I did the study in the early '70s on South
5 Indian Lake and the other communities affected by
6 the Diversion, we were sort of creating our own
7 process because there wasn't an established
8 process for environmental assessments in those
9 days. If that was to be done now, we would do it
10 considerably differently. But at the time, that
11 was the best we could do. So these get more
12 complicated, which adds to the complexity of any
13 planning of a long-run nature.

14 The final point is that, in terms of
15 context is that I think there's now enough
16 evidence that most people realize the climate is
17 changing, however it's been caused. A large
18 degree of that is normal. Geologically, over
19 time, there have been changes in climate, and this
20 is happening again. It's probably influenced by
21 some of the weird things we put into the
22 atmosphere. And it gets more complicated as you
23 start running through those nozzles.

24 We get to Bipole III review, the
25 environmental impact statement is, and this has

1 been mentioned by others before, but it's
2 incomplete in a number of respects. And I can
3 appreciate all sides on this. On the one hand,
4 there's an urgency to get it done. On the other
5 hand, there was a plan in place and all of a
6 sudden you can't go that way, you've got to go
7 somewhere else. The urgency builds. And so
8 unfortunately there's some significant gaps in the
9 EIS. And what I'd like to try to do to see if I
10 can highlight some points that may help resolve
11 some of the issues.

12 And of course, the first thing to do
13 to resolve those is to bring them up.

14 The EIS does mention avoidance,
15 mitigation and compensation. But it's hard to
16 follow the logic at times between which is chosen.
17 And I'll highlight some of those, and we'll talk
18 about birds, caribou, severe weather, agriculture,
19 the economic assessment and the implications of
20 climate change.

21 I have done a little map, and I must
22 apologize to Manitoba Hydro for taking some
23 liberties with one of their maps, but based on my
24 experience in Northern Manitoba -- and I'll just
25 backtrack for a second here. In 2007, I happened

1 to be in Calgary, and at the time I was living in
2 Souris. I grew up on a farm in Souris and left to
3 go to university. I finally went back some years
4 ago for about three years and realized that by
5 this time, all our family was in other places and
6 we were too far away, so we no longer live in
7 Manitoba. But when I was in Calgary and saw this
8 news on the Calgary Herald that the Hydro line was
9 going to go around the west side of not just Lake
10 Manitoba, but Lake Winnipegosis, I thought the
11 Calgary Herald had made a typographical error.
12 That was my immediate reaction. So I got back to
13 Souris and discovered that it hadn't been an
14 error. And being kind of curious by nature, I
15 said to myself, there's got to be a good reason
16 for this, so let me see if I can figure it out.
17 Because my initial reaction to it was that there
18 is a problem with birds and there's a problem with
19 agriculture.

20 It turns out I was wrong, there was a
21 problem with birds, agriculture, severe weather
22 and caribou.

23 So then I began to look into each of
24 those as individual items to start with, and then
25 try to tie them together later on.

1 It struck me as interesting that when
2 you enter Langruth from the south, you have that
3 image of a heron looking at you. And that tells
4 me something, that tells me that not just is that
5 a major part of the Mississippi flyway, but it's
6 something that resonates with the local community.
7 That's their motto, and the birds in that area are
8 well-known.

9 The Mississippi flyway, now,
10 Mr. Meronek tells me that it's hard to distinguish
11 between colours there, and I didn't believe him
12 until I looked more closely. It turns out he's
13 right. But if you can make out the sort of
14 bluey-purple, if there's such a colour, that's the
15 Mississippi flyway. It runs up just sort of the
16 east side of lake, that one there runs just up to
17 the east side of Lake Winnipeg and then west. As
18 you get over in Saskatchewan, then you're into the
19 central flyway. So we're looking at the
20 Mississippi flyway here, and it crosses Manitoba
21 and southeast and northwest. It's funny, it sort
22 of follows the edge of the Precambrian shield if
23 you look at it and think about it. There's good
24 reason for that, there's more food to the west of
25 the Precambrian shield.

1 They fly up in the spring and then
2 they stage, they rest and stage. And that's a
3 phenomenon that can be explained by the existence
4 of the last agricultural land they are going to
5 see until fall, unless they choose to nest in
6 Manitoba. And that's an important point because
7 by this time, they have already gone some
8 distance, and they are due for a break. So they
9 stop. Not only do they get rested up, but they
10 eat, and there happen to be agricultural fields
11 there. Usually in the migration time in the
12 spring they haven't been worked yet, so there's a
13 few seeds lying around. And some parts that have
14 been missed by the swather and combine, and so
15 they are able to stock up.

16 It reminds me, back in the '60s, if
17 you went to Grand Rapids up highway 6, there was a
18 little restaurant at Moosehorn. And if you were
19 wise and the least bit hungry, you would stop
20 there for lunch, because the next place to stop
21 was Grand Rapids. And so there was a sign at one
22 point where it said "Next gas 109 miles." The
23 birds are like that too. Because they get there,
24 and somehow they seem to know that the next food
25 stop is a long way so they spend up to three weeks

1 at times on their way up.

2 So while they are doing that, they are
3 doing local flying from where they do their
4 resting, usually wet areas, out to fields, and
5 back again, often twice a day. That's what we
6 call staging.

7 There are 200 waterfowl species that
8 use the flyway. Some of the major ones, Canada
9 Goose, Tundra Swans. Tundra Swans are
10 interesting. They come actually from over in the
11 Georgia area along the Atlantic coast, and their
12 route is over through the Great Lakes, into
13 Manitoba, and then along into the Arctic. They
14 are the only ones that seem to cross flyways in
15 that respect.

16 The concern then is not so much with
17 the local birds nesting, some of them are going to
18 run into wires. But this large concentration that
19 goes up in the spring, back in the fall, when they
20 stop in Manitoba to rest and feed up, it makes
21 them susceptible to collisions with wires. And I
22 think that's something that's worth pretty close
23 attention.

24 I know the person who spoke to this
25 subject from Manitoba Hydro talked about zero to

1 18 bird strikes per kilometre. That would
2 probably be true in some parts of the line,
3 particularly from about north Moose Lake to the
4 Henday converter. South of there, it would be
5 substantially higher. North Dakota measured 124
6 to 200 birds per kilometre per year, and they
7 don't have the density of birds there that exist
8 in Manitoba. So that's a question that I think
9 deserves some attention.

10 So about half of that is -- half of
11 the 1,400 kilometres is staging area, fairly
12 significant.

13 Just to give you an idea of the range
14 of birds, these are two photographs. And that's
15 not Reg Friesen's aircraft, that's a Bald Eagle
16 flying above the line. And this was last week, by
17 the way, just south of Winnipeg, very close to
18 where the proposed line would be. And those birds
19 on the bottom are Bald Eagles on their way
20 north -- sorry, on their way south. Basically
21 they prefer fish but they will eat other things
22 like pets and whatever is small and moving around.
23 But when the lakes start to freeze over, then
24 they'll go south and come back in the spring. And
25 their habitat range will go anywhere from fairly

1 close around here all the way through to the
2 Northwest Territories.

3 I have borrowed a slide from Manitoba
4 Hydro again just to illustrate that the proposed
5 line goes through that highly sensitive bird area
6 near The Pas. There are a number of wildlife
7 management areas right there, designated primarily
8 because of birds, and including some of them that
9 are designated as protected and the line goes
10 through them. Now, I can understand why the line
11 goes through that general area, because there are
12 parts there, we probably have trouble finding a
13 decent foundation for a tower because it is marshy
14 and muddy. But the reality is that that routing
15 goes through a prime wildlife area, migratory bird
16 area.

17 We have a tendency to be behind in a
18 lot of things in our heads, and when it comes to
19 wildlife, there is a tendency to think that the
20 value for wildlife is hunting. And for some
21 people, hunting is a major priority. There are a
22 number of Aboriginal people who rely very heavily
23 on wildlife of one sort or another. But when we
24 try to look at the economic impact, then a
25 different picture emerges. Now, there is no data

1 available for Manitoba. However, there is data in
2 the U.S. that parallels, that's part of the
3 Mississippi flyway. And what it shows is that
4 bird watching and bird appreciation has taken a
5 significant jump above hunting. And so when you
6 look at the figures there, ignore the bars because
7 that's fish, the blue lines you see is significant
8 growth, and this is money spent, agregation of
9 money spent watching birds compared to money spent
10 on hunting. And it's often a surprise to some
11 people, because the assumption is that the major
12 impact of birds is hunting, and point of fact is
13 bird watching and it's growing.

14 Just as a side example, when I was
15 responsible for Parks Canada, we had a study done
16 at Point Pelee. There's not large birds there,
17 but a lot of songbirds. And in one week at the
18 time of the spring migration, \$825,000 was spent
19 in Leamington on film processing. Now, that
20 wouldn't happened today with digital cameras, but
21 it gives you some idea of the magnitude of what
22 people spend when they are bird watching.

23 With respect to the avoidance,
24 mitigation, compensation considerations proposed
25 with respect to birds, there is mention made of --

1 avoidance really doesn't really seem to have been
2 attempted in it, but there is mention of the
3 Minnedosa pothole area. That's certainly a
4 significant nesting area for ducks in particular.
5 Whether that was the prime reason for rejecting
6 that particular route, I don't know, it was
7 probably certainly longer and more costly, so that
8 may well have been the reason. But beyond that,
9 there doesn't seem to have been any adjustments
10 made to take birds into account. It runs through
11 between the Big Grass Marsh, for example, and Lake
12 Manitoba, which is right smack dab in the middle
13 of the major part of the Mississippi flyway.

14 I used the figure 25 percent Whooping
15 Crane deaths due to wire collisions. That happens
16 to be true. I know there are no Whooping Cranes
17 in the area, but they represent the kind of bird
18 and the nature of their flying. Cranes are not
19 particularly good at aerobatic manoeuvres, if you
20 like, to use a term that Reg would understand.
21 About the only large bird that is in fact is the
22 pelican. And so whether it's geese, heron,
23 Sandhill Cranes -- and geese, in particular, in my
24 experience is that they are known to fly in the
25 mornings, early in the morning when they are going

1 out to feed. And if there happens to be ground
2 fog, that doesn't matter, they fly anyway. So,
3 however they use -- they obviously have their own
4 navigation system. However that works, it doesn't
5 tell them how to avoid lines. And on a Bipole
6 line that's the centre of the ground line --
7 sorry, optical ground line, that perhaps because
8 it's higher, perhaps because it's smaller, more
9 likely the latter, that seems to be the one that
10 catches the large birds more than anything.

11 Bald Eagles are another example of a
12 bird that's very susceptible to wire, because they
13 are -- when they are going after prey, they are
14 concentrating on the prey, they can see the two
15 other wires, but by the time they realize there's
16 another one there, it's too late, because
17 something like Mr. Friesen's aircraft, although
18 they are not going quite as fast, they are going
19 at a fair rate of speed and they are not capable
20 of manoeuvring quickly to avoid it.

21 And this is not to be mean or
22 anything, but I do note that Syncrude paid the
23 equivalent of \$1,800 a duck for ducks killed in a
24 settling pond in Alberta, about two, three years
25 ago now. So it does give an indication that

1 society sees these as valuable parts of our
2 ecological system and I think that should be
3 noted.

4 Upland game birds are different than
5 migratory in that they are residential. The prime
6 ones are Sharp-tailed Grouse, Ruffed Grouse,
7 Ptarmigan, Spruce Grouse. Most of them live north
8 of Gladstone, but you'll find a few in the
9 Portage, St. Claude area.

10 The Sharp-tailed Grouse in particular
11 I think deserve some attention. The critical
12 thing there is their winter habitat and nesting
13 habitat is somewhat similar. They need to be
14 protected when they are nesting and they need to
15 have some protection in the winter, both from
16 predators and from the elements, and that tends to
17 be the heavily treed areas with thick underbrush.
18 And so anywhere that those are taken out, there's
19 a chance of reducing that kind of critical
20 habitat.

21 The Leks are something that are a
22 little different in that they are only applied to
23 Sharp-tailed Grouse. And I'll just take a minute
24 on them. This is a picture of a Lek. Terribly
25 important that they be identified in advance of

1 any construction or clearing.

2 Now, the problem with it is that they
3 can only be identified when they are active. They
4 are active almost certainly between mid-March and
5 the end of May. They may become active as early
6 sometime in February in an unusual year, and they
7 can continue to be active into July in some cases.
8 But generally speaking, it's sort of mid-March to
9 the end of May, or late March to the end of May.

10 It's not just a small area, the Lek
11 tends to be regarded as the place, and just --
12 I'll just take a minute to explain a Lek. It's
13 kind of like the old high school dances where all
14 the girls sit along one wall -- this is Souris, a
15 long time ago -- and the guys stand by doors so
16 they can get out in a hurry or something. And
17 sometimes not much dancing goes on, but they
18 shuffle around. And this is sort of like a Lek.
19 The males go to the Lek per se, and they get
20 themselves all lathered up dancing and bouncing
21 around and shaking their feathers and everything,
22 and they've got about four guard birds off to the
23 side making sure the fox doesn't come by. And the
24 girls are sitting off in little low boughs of the
25 trees around the Lek area. And they watch this

1 going on. And if they feel so inclined, then they
2 go over and land beside one particularly
3 attractive dancer, and they say come with me. And
4 that goes on until nobody is left.

5 Now, it may take a month or more
6 before it all happens, but that's the process of a
7 Lek. So it's not just where the dancing occurs.
8 It's the trees around where the female birds sit
9 while they observe all of the things that are
10 going on there. Well, I'll leave it at that.

11 So first of all, it's important to
12 identify where they are. They need to be
13 avoided -- they don't -- it's important they not
14 be disturbed, first of all. The Lek includes the
15 dancing area as well as the trees around.

16 They are more susceptible to -- it is
17 just spoiling the whole scene if there is
18 industrial activity going on in the neighbourhood.
19 And this could be up to at least half a mile if
20 not, I think some places they talk about 2 miles.
21 I think that may be a little bit excessive, but
22 it's certainly beyond half a mile.

23 So those need to be identified, which
24 means that the only time they can be identified
25 for sure is in that March, April, May period, and

1 early in the morning. By the time noon arrives,
2 everybody is gone. And you may be able to
3 identify an inactive one by seeing the grass
4 that's trampled down, but you've got to be a real
5 good observer to be able to do that. So it's got
6 to be done between, let's say the 1st of March and
7 the end of May, and it's got to be done before
8 probably 10:00 o'clock in the morning. So that's
9 a fairly intensive effort that would be required
10 by somebody to identify where they are, so that
11 the final, final line doesn't access or impede on
12 what's going on there.

13 Woodland caribou are probably the most
14 critical species affected along the entire route.
15 They are threatened, and there's a good reason for
16 it. The fecundity of woodland caribou is never
17 very good, throughout North America it's not very
18 high. That means the chances of herd growth are
19 very slow, if any. And the consequence then is
20 any disruption to habitat becomes a critical
21 factor.

22 There are three caribou ranges
23 impacted by the proposed route. I should back up
24 just a bit and say that the EIS per se and the
25 original technical report on caribou was useful to

1 a point, but not particularly complete. The
2 second one that came out in early August, I
3 believe, excellent report. The only unfortunate
4 thing is it doesn't give much depth in terms of
5 time. And so while the information is first rate,
6 to draw conclusions that you would feel safe with
7 over a period of time would require more
8 information over a period of time.

9 In terms of their susceptibility to
10 outside impact, there is a number of things
11 affecting their fecundity rate to begin with. One
12 of them is predation. The studies that have been
13 done and reported indicate that the actual growth
14 rate by fall is barely break even. And in some
15 cases actually there is a net non -- negative
16 addition to the side of the herd. So that's a
17 serious question for any species that is
18 threatened.

19 I can go back to one case that the
20 World Heritage Committee dealt with, and this was
21 Ngorongoro wildlife reserve in Africa, the Central
22 African Republic, which was mostly famous for the
23 White Rhino. Unlike the caribou here, the White
24 Rhino's biggest predator were gangs of people with
25 machine guns who would shoot them and cut off the

1 horn and leave the carcass. All they wanted was
2 the horn to sell to the Far East.

3 When the item came before the World
4 Heritage Committee, six months prior there were 16
5 White Rhino left. And the suspicion, and I
6 suspect that it was true, was that they were
7 probably all gone by the time the committee met.

8 So whatever the cause for a reduction
9 in numbers, it requires serious attention. It's
10 very simple, or it sounds simple if it's predation
11 by humans. In the case of Africa, it's not quite
12 as simple as it sounds. We can probably deal with
13 poaching better here, but the habitat impacts are
14 not that easily addressed. And the problem with
15 them is that whatever changes in terms of habitat
16 is not easily -- you can't mitigate it very easily
17 because in the meantime the caribou herd could be
18 gone.

19 If, for example, a line goes through
20 and the monitoring that's proposed shows that the
21 line has affected the habitat to the point where
22 the caribou herd is in real trouble, you can't
23 take the line out and replace the trees. So the
24 monitoring is of interest to the biologist and to
25 Manitoba Hydro, but it's not doing the caribou an

1 awful lot of good if they are not there anymore.
2 And this is a factor that needs to be I think
3 taken into account very carefully. I have used
4 one of your maps again to show the location of the
5 core areas and winter habitat, and I'll come back
6 to that in a second.

7 The other ones that I wanted to
8 mention was that the EIS is quite accurate in
9 identifying the interaction of moose and wolves
10 and caribou. And that's important to keep in
11 mind, because if for whatever reason moose move
12 more into caribou range, and there's always some
13 interaction, but some of the caribou range areas
14 are essentially caribou. As moose move in they
15 drag their wolves with them. And for the wolves,
16 it's sort of like going after McDonald's and
17 coming across Dairy Queen, and here they can get
18 an ice cream cone for dessert in the form of
19 caribou, as well as moose for the main course. So
20 that's one of the implications of how these
21 ungulates and their predators interact with each
22 other. Moose and caribou don't share the same
23 food, but they do at times share the same habitat.

24 Bears, black bears have been known to
25 prey on caribou, primarily I think young calves.

1 I don't know that there's enough evidence to show
2 that this is very serious or not so serious, but
3 it is a factor.

4 My main concern with respect to the
5 caribou is that the short-term information we have
6 is not sufficient to make a long-term decision.
7 That's what makes us a little nervous.

8 Now, there are three kinds of caribou
9 in Northern Manitoba at times, the barren ground
10 caribou, the Porcupine Herd and the other one that
11 starts with a Q, I have never in my entire life
12 been able to pronounce, migrate into Manitoba down
13 into the tree lines some winters, not all. And at
14 times they could reach very close to the Nelson
15 River. But this is not a predictable annual
16 occurrence.

17 Their nature is such that although
18 they will run away from people, if there's not a
19 lot of activity going on, they will wander by
20 buildings and so on. You won't find woodland
21 caribou doing that.

22 This happens to be some pictures that
23 I took at Deadhorse, Alaska, of woodland caribou
24 at the time that they were concerned about the
25 impacts on woodland caribou. And the trick there

1 was not to bother them at the calving time, that
2 was the important part. Other times of the year
3 they could handle being close to buildings and
4 other activities.

5 The next shot is this is the Cape
6 Churchill coastal caribou herd south of Churchill.
7 These will come down to the Nelson River
8 occasionally, depending on the winter, it's not
9 expected that the impact on that herd would be
10 particularly great.

11 The woodland ones are the ones that
12 are of greatest concern. And as I mentioned,
13 there are three ranges that are affected.

14 And they are shy animals, so they will
15 get out of the way if there's activity going on.
16 And that's a concern particularly during
17 construction, but even afterwards. They tend to
18 stay away if they can from disturbed areas.

19 The other major impact on the woodland
20 caribou can be forest fires. I love your Hydro
21 base maps because they give me something to draw
22 on, although my art work is not all that great.
23 But it does show that there are significant areas
24 of caribou habitat that are impacted by their
25 proposed line.

1 So when we come to avoidance,
2 mitigation, compensation questions with respect to
3 caribou, avoidance is by far the preferred one.
4 It usually is, but especially so with caribou,
5 because it's not clear what kind of mitigation
6 would work. And compensation doesn't really cut
7 it when you come to caribou. They don't accept
8 payments very well. So the trick then is to try
9 to find a way to avoid having any impact.

10 The work that's been done and the
11 proposed adjustment to the Wabowden range moving
12 it out of winter habitat into summer habitat is of
13 some benefit, there's no question about that.
14 However, it's still going through that particular
15 range. And where you have a threatened herd with
16 no recent sign of growth, as far as we can tell
17 from the data, then it continues to be at risk and
18 there is an impact that needs to be taken into
19 account.

20 The line goes right through the middle
21 of The Bog caribou range, and that is one of the
22 larger herds and it's one of the apparently more
23 healthy herds. The problem, though, is the line
24 goes through the middle of it now. I recognize
25 that the number 10 highway and an existing power

1 line and the rail line go through there, so there
2 is an active corridor and the proposed final route
3 is through that area.

4 That's good to a point, but at some
5 point the intensity of use within a corridor
6 becomes a factor. The rail line and the highway
7 are not used anywhere nearly as heavy as most
8 highways in southern Manitoba. And so when you
9 look at the cumulative impacts of those three
10 elements that exist at the present time, and take
11 into account one additional line, then the chances
12 of an additional impact are greater. It's just
13 the intensity of use in a corridor.

14 Normally a corridor makes a lot of
15 sense, but for something like caribou that are a
16 shy animal to begin with, they will cross it, but
17 they will hesitate and the people that are -- or
18 the predators that are looking for them will be
19 close to that unless there's water nearby. So
20 it's something that deserves attention. And I
21 don't have a quick answer for that. I did want to
22 flag, Mr. Chairman, the fact that that is a
23 concern.

24 And monitoring, as I indicated
25 earlier, is of interest over the long haul, but if

1 you find out that the cause of rapid decline in a
2 herd is because the line has gone through and it's
3 cleared out some of the habitat, and it's caused a
4 problem with crossing, you can't take the line
5 back out and put the trees back in. That's the
6 real tricky one there.

7 Now, the caribou report speaks to
8 65 percent of habitat being impacted one way or
9 another as being a tipping point. And I think the
10 data they have to date would show that that's
11 probably the case. The problem with a figure like
12 that is, my experience, you want to have a buffer
13 idea that gives you some clue as when you are sort
14 of into the lookout range. And whether that's
15 between 65 and 75 or 65 and 80 percent, I don't
16 know. And I don't know if the biologists at this
17 point would care to come up with a figure. But it
18 seems to me that that's important. Because
19 65 percent by itself, if you take it literally
20 means that 65.1 is good and 64.9 is bad. And it's
21 obviously not quite that simple. And it seems to
22 me that there needs to be some thought given to
23 how close to that 65 percent can you get without
24 being really potentially in trouble?

25 The next item is severe weather. And

1 the prime reason that Manitoba Hydro has given for
2 the proposed Bipole III line is for security
3 purposes. And then the solution to improving
4 security is to put a line through some 400 or so
5 parts of Manitoba that have the highest incidence
6 of severe weather, including tornadoes. It's an
7 interesting proposition.

8 If I take you to a map of tornadoes
9 over the years in Manitoba, you will see what I
10 can mean by that point. It runs up from about
11 Winnipeg across, including the west side of Lake
12 Manitoba and all the way up into Saskatchewan.
13 And there's the incidence of tornadoes.

14 So the only way you can avoid weather
15 damage to the currently proposed route would be to
16 put it underground. You can't strengthen towers
17 sufficient to stand up under an F-5 tornado like
18 the one that hit Elie. Where also the big problem
19 is what happens if Dorsey were to be hit by severe
20 weather? But in terms of the line, this is a
21 serious question because it impacts on security.

22 I'm going to go through very quickly
23 the agricultural impacts, Mr. Chairman, because
24 they have been well covered this morning.

25 The problem that I see, standing back

1 a little farther than just looking at the line
2 itself, is if I look back to my day on the farm in
3 Souris, which was about almost the length of a
4 Bipole line if we gave it a short life span of say
5 50 years or so, we were farming with 12-foot wide
6 machinery and we had the biggest machinery in the
7 area. We made probably four passes over the
8 ground before we got the seeding done. And now
9 they talk about doing it all with an 80-foot or
10 greater air seeder that does everything in one
11 pass. Well, if you look at, for example, the
12 Souris area now and see the crops that are grown
13 compared to the crops that were grown in the '50s,
14 there's nothing to compare. There's hardly
15 anything grown now that we used to grow. Why?
16 Because of genetics, because of many of the seeds
17 are now designed to fight off diseases and weeds.
18 Colleagues from the University of Manitoba managed
19 to take rapeseed, which was grown occasionally for
20 oil purposes back in the '50s, they've got the
21 erucic acid completely out of it and is now called
22 canola oil, and one of the biggest cash crops in
23 Manitoba. You hardly ever saw a field of rapeseed
24 in the 1950s. So all of these kinds of changes
25 have taken place, and if you look back even 20

1 years or 10 years, the pace of technology and
2 agriculture has changed dramatically. And I think
3 this needs to be take into account in both the
4 impact of the line over time, and if it's going to
5 be in place, the nature of the compensation that
6 accompanies it.

7 I won't go into the extra field costs
8 associated with the line within fields or the
9 impact on aerial spraying, weed issues and so on,
10 that's all been covered.

11 I will speak briefly on irrigation,
12 and that is that it seems kind of unusual that the
13 proposal that is put forward is that account would
14 be taken of existing irrigation systems to try to
15 avoid them, and the route would go through
16 adjacent lands that would not be under irrigation.
17 That implies that the owners of those adjacent
18 land would in perpetuity never have any intention
19 of putting irrigation in, and it seems to me a bit
20 of a disconnect there that needs to be taken into
21 account.

22 I just put this forward, my last
23 borrowed Manitoba Hydro slide. And I refer to the
24 50-hectare illusion. And technically there's
25 probably 50 hectares that would be impacted by the

1 line in terms of the base of the towers through
2 the agricultural area. But that's not the area
3 impacted by the reality of the line being in
4 existence. We have heard this morning that it can
5 be up to a mile on either side, depending on the
6 nature of the operation. That can be a different
7 kind of impact for meeting the provincial
8 regulations with respect to liquid manure and so
9 on.

10 So the main point here is,
11 Mr. Chairman, I would implore you not to spend a
12 lot of time concerning yourself with 50 hectares
13 in the case of agriculture.

14 I want to come back to the pace of
15 change in agriculture. When I talk about birds
16 and caribou, there is a particular pattern that
17 may vary a bit with weather, but the birds fly
18 north in the spring, and they nest and they grow
19 up and they fly south in the fall. And they do
20 that year after year after year. And as long as
21 there's habitat available, they'll keep doing it.

22 Agriculture is not a living thing like
23 birds or caribou, but it's an industry that
24 combines technology, capital management and labour
25 all together, probably one of the highest outputs

1 per unit of labour that you'd find. Machinery is
2 complex, new skill is required, it is not just
3 anybody, including me, that can climb on a tractor
4 or combine today and know what they are doing.
5 Because you don't have to look out and see where
6 the edge of your machine is because your GPS is
7 telling you where to go. What you're looking at
8 is all the monitors that tell you that the machine
9 is working properly. In my day, we had a rag on
10 the far side of the return elevator on a combine,
11 and you would see that rag going, it meant that
12 return elevator was working. It was the only way
13 you knew it was working. Now they've got monitors
14 that do all of that for you. But it's a different
15 thing to look at. The machinery is much larger,
16 more sophisticated, so it's a different kind of
17 skill required to operate it.

18 When we look at the kind of inputs
19 from various scientific industries, I guess you'd
20 put it, genetics is a factor, chemistry, physics,
21 nutrition, engineering, economics, computer
22 technologies, medicine, all of this comes together
23 within the agricultural industry, so a highly,
24 highly complex industry. And as all of those
25 factors change over time, then it changes the

1 industry itself. And so any notion that you can
2 come up with a figure for compensation for a
3 project that will have impacts for as long as it's
4 in place, which I would think would be at least 60
5 years, if not longer, it defies any methodology
6 that I can come up with. And as a consequence, it
7 seems to me that it's important that we begin to
8 take a look at how can you -- if there's going to
9 be this kind of impact, how can you come up with a
10 system of compensation that's fair?

11 Compensation by definition implies
12 making up for losses. That's what it's all about.
13 We can't calculate the losses because we can't see
14 what the pace of change is going to take us to in
15 the future. The very best we can do is over a 10
16 year period, we can probably make a projection
17 that will be off by the tenth year, but it will be
18 somewhere in the ballpark. If you try to beyond
19 that, it's simply not doable. The pace of change
20 is too fast.

21 Some people who suggested five years,
22 I am looking for something that's practical that
23 doesn't mean you have to be continually doing
24 projections, but it seems to me that you would be
25 in real trouble to try to beyond 10 years. So

1 it's something beyond 10 years to come up with a
2 calculation, and then make the payments to a
3 farmer on an annual basis. And this is very
4 important. This is how they earn their money.
5 And if their business is impacted by something,
6 that's how they lose it. They lose it annually.
7 They don't lose it once. So that's a very
8 important factor that needs to be taken into
9 account, Mr. Chairman. I can't think of any other
10 way of trying to deal with something that is just
11 disappearing over the horizon so fast in terms of
12 being able to see where it's taking us.

13 Now, I grew up in a family where if I
14 was critical of anything, the first reaction I got
15 was, okay, how do you solve it? And what I tried
16 to do is identify at least some questions that
17 seem to be worth following up on. And one is,
18 it's pretty obvious that the route through
19 Southern Manitoba, and would I distinguish
20 between -- now that Yellowhead highway has been
21 used and I'm aware that there are pockets of class
22 3 or better land north of the Yellowhead, there's
23 some very good land in the Swan River area, so
24 it's not fair to make that black and white
25 distinction. But reality is that most of the

1 class 3 or better land in Manitoba is south of the
2 Yellowhead, and it goes all the way around to
3 Winnipeg on the proposed route.

4 So the greatest impact on agriculture
5 is in that area. If you get into an area where
6 it's class 4 or 5 land, and those are about the
7 only land categories beyond 3 that would be
8 farmed, then you are looking at some cultivated
9 land. And I say some in the sense that it's
10 probably a cereal crop as a nurse crop to get hay
11 growing in some smaller fields. Or if it's native
12 pasture or native hay. The equipment required for
13 that type of an operation is very, very different
14 than is required for a large grain operation. The
15 width of the machinery is different and the nature
16 of the land is such that there are potholes and
17 bush that you have to go around anyways. So in
18 some respects what's one more tower?

19 Once you get into the large areas of
20 arable land, it's an entirely different picture.
21 But I make that distinction because I'm not
22 suggesting that the same impacts occur all the way
23 up past Swan River. Once you get north of the
24 Yellowhead into that area between the Big Grassy
25 Marsh and into Lake Manitoba, there are some

1 pockets of very good soil. But right across the
2 other side of the road, you could be looking at
3 rock outcrop and stunted trees. So it's a little
4 hard to tell. But the land that's used for native
5 hay and pasture does not have the same impact as
6 the land that's used for arable agriculture.

7 So there needs to be a compensation
8 system that takes into account the change over
9 time. And the only way I can think of is to take
10 a look at those impacts in some period of time
11 under 10 years, and then just follow through
12 decade by decade.

13 If on the other hand the lands were
14 underground in the class 1 to 3 agricultural
15 lands, that could have a difference. There would
16 be some impact on the soil type that's been
17 disturbed. But if it's carefully done, there are
18 oil pipelines all over Southern Manitoba, and
19 within a few years, the crops are growing just
20 fine. So it's a thought.

21 So the real mitigation, my response to
22 the question my parents would ask me would be,
23 take a look at lines underground through the class
24 3 or better land.

25 And in terms of the bird impacts,

1 because there is a connection here, the birds are
2 flying into agricultural to cereal and grain
3 growing areas for their feed when they are
4 staging. So within about 30 kilometres of that
5 kind of arable land, you'd want to have the lines,
6 something done with the lines, perhaps diverters,
7 but solid diverters, not just here and there, but
8 it would mean a continuous series of diverters for
9 a long distance in those areas.

10 I have just shown the prime
11 agricultural areas on a map here. There's the
12 Swan River area. There's another area just to the
13 southeast of there. There's patches along the
14 west side of Lake Manitoba. If you put them on a
15 map, you'd have dots, but there are patches. And
16 then once you get into the area around Gladstone,
17 then you are into class 1 to 3 agricultural land.

18 There is some implications or
19 indications in the report that the sandier type
20 lands are best suited for irrigation. That's
21 true. It doesn't follow that the heavier clay
22 soils into the Red River Valley are not suitable
23 for irrigation, it means that there are more
24 difficulties associated with it, but it doesn't
25 mean they are not suitable.

1 And so I'll come back to this right at
2 the end, Mr. Chairman.

3 Now, the economic impacts that are
4 noted in the report, my first glance at it, yeah,
5 that's what we used to do in DREE. We would
6 approve a project, and the press release would say
7 this is going to create so many jobs and do this
8 and this and this. That's true, that's what it
9 would do. The difference is, and I want to put
10 this in a positive way, when we did that it meant
11 that the project had been subjected to what I
12 would call due diligence, and that is a complete
13 review of all the possible factors, and they all
14 come out and this is the best way to spend the
15 money.

16 In the case of the economic impact
17 study, or report that's in the EIS, there are
18 several things that are missed. One critical one
19 that we identified in the South Indian Lake study
20 40 years ago was that as soon as the possibility
21 of a project is announced or discussed, people
22 start thinking, there is a social impact on
23 individuals and on communities. What's going to
24 happen to us? Nobody has even announced anything
25 yet but they are thinking. And it's called

1 stress.

2 Then an actual proposal comes out and
3 people find out the line is going to go through my
4 farm, or near my community, or whatever, and then
5 the stress really begins. Construction hasn't
6 started, the decision hasn't been made, but the
7 impact is already there. In the case of the
8 communities in the north in the early '70s, the
9 impact was such that South Indian Lake community,
10 for example, had to make about -- and they were
11 set up, the community was organized to make about
12 four decisions a year. And their decision-making
13 process based on that worked extremely well. All
14 of a sudden, for perfectly good reasons from their
15 point of view, Manitoba Hydro is coming in almost
16 weekly and asking for 10, 12, 15 decisions, bang,
17 every week.

18 In other societies where the
19 decision-making process is set up to handle that
20 kind of decision-making, it's no big deal. But
21 where a community has done very well for a long
22 period of time with a process designed for four
23 decisions a year, it's quite a shock. And so that
24 began to cause a huge amount of stress. And this
25 is not putting any blame anywhere, this is just an

1 analytical observation. We were able to determine
2 that this was a case at that time.

3 And so there's a similar kind of
4 impact in the agricultural areas. The birds
5 probably don't even know there's going to be a
6 line go through their area, so they are not
7 talking about it, but the farmers are and the
8 communities are, even though the decision hasn't
9 been made. And so I think it's important to
10 acknowledge that there is a degree of stress
11 associated with even the rumours, and then when
12 the decision is made.

13 The economic impact on agriculture
14 really hasn't been discussed in the EIS. I would
15 take just as a rough figure, if you -- now, the
16 comment has been made in the EIS that the route
17 adjustment in the northern area was made to
18 accommodate the mining organizations in terms of
19 distance from existing line. There's some range
20 there where the line is within the 40 kilometre
21 range. I don't know what the mining interests
22 were, and I suspect it has to do with expiration
23 of work, and fair enough. But if you take farms
24 today, have a capitalized value of at least
25 \$2 million, probably three, maybe more in some

1 cases, there are about 400 farms affected by the
2 line. So you multiply 2 million by 400 and you
3 get 800 million capitalized value of farms. If it
4 happens to be 3 million, that's \$1.2 billion
5 industry impacted by this proposed line. So this
6 is not peanuts, Mr. Chairman, this is something
7 that deserves attention.

8 Economic impact for migratory bird
9 collisions has not been calculated, not been
10 addressed at all in the EIS, nor has the impact of
11 severe weather incidents. I was trying to find
12 something that would help me understand how this
13 line was going to improve security, and had
14 difficulty doing that. I understand the fact that
15 there's an additional line, but when it goes
16 through an area that's prone to tornadoes, then
17 it's going through an area that's going to cause
18 interruptions at times. Now, maybe you can fix
19 the line and have it up and running again in a
20 week, I don't know, but it's going to be a cost no
21 matter how you look at it.

22 The other thing that I often look at
23 in terms of the economic impact of certain
24 activities is where do you get the labour and
25 where do you get the industrial capacity?

1 Is the steel available that is going
2 to be available, or is it going to be available at
3 a higher price to get it in the time frame you're
4 looking for?

5 Same thing with respect to the labour.
6 I do know that in the case of Alberta there are a
7 number of comparable kind of power lines going in
8 at the same time. So that's going to be
9 attracting certain types of labour and
10 contractors. It's going to be buying the same
11 kind of steel. There is job growth in the field
12 for oil production, in some ways similar kind of
13 labour. So it seems to me that the environmental
14 impact, or the economic impact component of the
15 report should really have addressed these kinds of
16 questions.

17 THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Collinson, I'd just
18 like to interrupt for a minute. We need to take
19 an afternoon break, and I'm just wondering if
20 you're almost done, we'll carry on. If not, we'll
21 take a break now.

22 MR. COLLINSON: I can finish very
23 quickly, Mr. Chairman.

24 THE CHAIRMAN: Okay.

25 MR. COLLINSON: I just want to say a

1 few words on climate change. And I realize this
2 is in some ways outside of the purview of Manitoba
3 Hydro, but it's a reality that's going to affect
4 everybody, including Manitoba Hydro. So it
5 deserves a wee bit of attention.

6 The bird migration timing might change
7 a bit, it could cause an increase in forest fires,
8 and it could result in variable water conditions,
9 some years of drought, some years of excess
10 moisture, which makes management of water flow
11 kind of tricky, a lot more challenging than it has
12 been in the past. I think probably we experienced
13 that already.

14 The hatched area on the map here shows
15 the drainage area of the Nelson River. And all I
16 wanted to show there was that it's so large that
17 there are different climatic changes likely to
18 occur within that one region. The warmest
19 increase -- this is winter temperatures, the
20 greatest increase is the red area and that's right
21 around Hudson Bay, which has a bearing on things
22 like polar bears.

23 I'll just deal very quickly with this.
24 It may mean in the case of agricultural areas that
25 in dry years, farmers feel that they are almost

1 obligated to take a serious look at irrigation,
2 which brings into question what the EIS is
3 suggesting in terms of areas to be avoided for
4 irrigation. It means that whole Red River Valley
5 is subject to that question.

6 Polar bear interactions. Polar bears
7 spend most of their time out on the ice in Hudson
8 Bay, they are living off seals. If the ice season
9 on Hudson Bay is shorter, then of course it sort
10 of feeds on itself. The white of the ice reflects
11 the heat back up. When the ice isn't there, it
12 absorbs it. So global warming in that respect
13 increases as there's less ice around. So the
14 bears have less time on the ice, less time to eat,
15 so they are going to be looking for something
16 else. They are not incapable of eating a whole
17 range of things, including berries. Their denning
18 areas may be affected because they are dug into
19 the old ridges along Hudson Bay in the lowlands,
20 and those are permafrost areas that could slump.
21 So the bears might be doing different things. And
22 it may be that in the end, Manitoba Hydro will
23 need to take into account means of keeping bears
24 and workers and people separate.

25 Churchill has had a lot of experience

1 in it, but Manitoba Hydro hasn't had to deal with
2 it.

3 There's some example of bears on the
4 Nelson, on the river.

5 I go back to my original sense.
6 Bipole III proposal is to follow, currently, in my
7 opinion, following the worst route possible of all
8 the options available. Now, that means that
9 mitigation or avoidance in the immediate areas is
10 going to be really tricky. It's been admirably
11 tried in the case of caribou, but it hasn't quite
12 made it. It doesn't really avoid any of the bird
13 things, and there's serious problem with
14 agriculture, like we've heard this morning. So
15 that needs to be taken into account.

16 The policy is then that it must avoid
17 the east side. And fair enough, the Provincial
18 Government has a right to make that decision. So
19 it presented a conundrum. And avoidance being the
20 first option, to try to stick 40 kilometres away,
21 it may be difficult. And that explains the long
22 route through the agricultural area. It may be
23 that the 40 kilometres isn't as important farther
24 north, I don't know. But the weather indications
25 would be that that's something that could be

1 looked at. There are other things that could be
2 looked at. One is putting it underground through
3 the agricultural area. The other is just some
4 facts. If you go south of the Nelson River to the
5 northeast corner of Lake Winnipeg, there are no
6 caribou, except the Penn Island's herd which is
7 right up near the generating stations, and they
8 are occasional, they are not as likely to be
9 affected as the woodland caribou. That same area
10 has limited bird migration. There is bird
11 nesting, very limited migration. The migration is
12 to the west. And there's virtually no tornado
13 issues. There may be some broad based winds and
14 there may be some icing, but there are no
15 tornadoes in that area at this point. With
16 climate change, who knows?

17 So I leave you with this. This is a
18 picture of Port Nelson, which is celebrating its
19 hundredth anniversary this year. That was when
20 construction was begun in 1912, and in 1918
21 construction was stopped. And in 1926, the rail
22 bed was turned north to Churchill.

23 I give the engineers full credit, the
24 bridge that they built is still standing.
25 Initially, it was supposed to be a wharf along the

1 show. They discovered the shifting sandbars and
2 the speed of the current was such that it was
3 impractical. They built an island out by a deep
4 channel and they built a half a mile bridge out to
5 it. Their bridge was elevated enough to
6 accommodate the ice flows going underneath.
7 Wonderful engineering project.

8 Where the due diligence didn't take
9 place was they didn't take a look at the weather
10 outside the mouth of the Nelson River coming into
11 the Bay -- from the Bay to the Nelson River, the
12 shifting mud banks, and the fact that the current
13 was so strong, and that's sailing ships in those
14 days, that it was literally impossible to get
15 ships in, in a safe and practical way. So the
16 whole thing was abandoned before it was ever used.
17 And so my point here, action before due diligence.
18 And I leave you with that, Mr. Chairman.

19 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you,
20 Mr. Collinson.

21 Does that conclude your presentations,
22 Mr. Meronek?

23 MR. MERONEK: Yes, sir. Thank you.

24 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, sir. We'll
25 take a 15 minute break and we'll return with

1 cross-examination. So about 25 after.

2 (Proceedings recessed at 3:12 p.m. and
3 reconvened at 3:29 p.m.)

4 THE CHAIRMAN: We will reconvene. We
5 had a little bit of a glitch in the recording
6 system. So Manitoba Hydro, Ms. Mayor.

7 MS. MAYOR: Thank you. Mr. Berrien, I
8 have a few questions for you, so I will start with
9 you. Now, you had indicated I think at one point
10 in your presentation, we will give credit where
11 credit is due. So I'm going to start there. And
12 you had indicated in your report that the
13 agricultural technical report team had done a good
14 job of identifying issues that have the potential
15 to be significant issues in the agricultural area
16 of the route. Do you remember making that
17 statement at page 55 of your report?

18 MR. BERRIEN: I do.

19 MS. MAYOR: Now one issue that you do
20 identify, you indicated in your presentation this
21 morning, was that the constraints and
22 opportunities were not used at the start of the
23 process, that was part of your concern?

24 MR. BERRIEN: Yes. What I said is
25 that based on the testimony of Mr. Nielsen, the

1 evaluation, and he used the term impediments, came
2 after they had done their field review as opposed
3 to constraint mapping those things beforehand, I
4 believe that was my testimony.

5 MS. MAYOR: So you based that on the
6 words that he used. So, I'm going to try and
7 assist you in explaining the difference between
8 constraints and impediments used in his testimony
9 and in the report. Now, you have indicated that
10 you had read some of the testimony. Can you tell
11 us -- you read which parts of the EIS? Because
12 I'm going to refer you to a few, and I will make
13 sure I point you to them --

14 MR. BERRIEN: Are you asking me which
15 parts of the EIS I read?

16 MS. MAYOR: Yes.

17 MR. BERRIEN: I tried to review -- I
18 don't remember the chapters, but the major ones I
19 was looking at were the routing aspects of it. I
20 didn't get into the environmental reviews and all
21 of that sort of thing. I'm sorry, I can't give
22 you chapters and things like that, it had to do
23 with the routing, and I think chapter 7 was the
24 majority of that.

25 MS. MAYOR: Now, in chapter 4 of the

1 environmental impact statement, and you may not
2 have read it, but there was a section on the
3 process used in the site selection for
4 agricultural land use and productivity. And I
5 will even provide you with the section on
6 agriculture, since you don't have it.

7 MR. BERRIEN: Thank you.

8 MS. MAYOR: And for the sake of the
9 CEC, I'm referring to pages 4-21 of chapter 4 and
10 4-22. And in that section it describes what was
11 done at the beginning of the process. And it
12 indicates that when the -- and I'm looking at the
13 second paragraph on page 4-21, it indicates that
14 when the alternative route selection process began
15 a comprehensive study of the routing area east of
16 the rail site to provincial trunk highway 12,
17 south to Steinbach, west to Carman, and on to
18 Holland and provincial trunk highway 34 was
19 conducted.

20 At that stage, right at the beginning
21 of the alternative route selection process, 34
22 categories of routing issues, constraints were
23 identified. So that would assist you to alleviate
24 some of your concerns, and in fact this wasn't
25 done later on, it was actually done at the

1 beginning of the site selection process.

2 MR. BERRIEN: I appreciate the
3 evidence that you are giving, but the thing I'm
4 concerned about is this description is at odds
5 with the sworn testimony of Mr. Nielsen, and
6 that's where I was basing my consideration, is
7 that he said we went out and looked at the routes,
8 and then we came back and looked for impediments.
9 So, I'm sorry, I can't sort that out for you. All
10 I can do is point out the inconsistency.

11 MS. MAYOR: In terms of what the
12 environmental impact statement says, when it talks
13 about the 34 categories of routing issues and
14 constraints, it talks about you wouldn't have
15 reviewed them, what those 34 categories of routing
16 issues and constraints were?

17 MR. BERRIEN: Sorry, I didn't
18 understand the last few words you said. Can you
19 repeat that, please?

20 MS. MAYOR: There were 34 categories
21 of route issues and constraints identified when
22 the alternative route selection process began,
23 according to the environmental impact statement.
24 And some of those included occupied farmyards,
25 grain farms, livestock farms, rural residential

1 housing, pivot irrigation; you would agree that
2 those are all relevant constraints and issues to
3 be identified when an alternative route selection
4 process is beginning?

5 MR. BERRIEN: Yes.

6 MS. MAYOR: Now this chapter goes on
7 to indicate that at the completion of this task,
8 they then allowed the selection of the alternative
9 process to begin. So, they are now looking at the
10 alternative route selections, and they are going
11 on to the next task, which is set out again in
12 this particular section. And what it says, and
13 I'm going to turn you to the second page, it talks
14 about -- so we are moving on to the next step, and
15 there are some general guidelines that they took
16 into account when they started looking at the
17 routing through agricultural lands. And they talk
18 about a number of factors. And are you with me on
19 that particular page? It says the following are
20 the general guidelines. It is about ten lines
21 down.

22 MR. BERRIEN: Okay. I'm with you,
23 yes.

24 MS. MAYOR: And I would like to
25 compare those guidelines to the guidelines that

1 you yourself have prepared in your report at page
2 25. So if I could have you turn to that
3 particular page of your report?

4 MR. BERRIEN: I don't need to turn to
5 it, it looks very familiar.

6 MS. MAYOR: So you would agree with me
7 that in fact the five different bullets that you
8 have in your report are almost identical to those
9 that are identified in the guidelines?

10 MR. BERRIEN: Yes.

11 MS. MAYOR: Now, you also have made
12 the comment during your presentation that Manitoba
13 Hydro only made 16 tweaks from the preliminary
14 preferred route to the final preferred route.
15 Have I quoted you correctly?

16 MR. BERRIEN: Yes, I have actually got
17 a quote in my document where I believe it was the
18 initial preferred route, and then 16, and I used
19 the term site specific issues were identified
20 where there was adjustments made, those showed up
21 on the final route selection matrix in chapter 7
22 or appendix 7A-1. And my understanding from the
23 reading of the document was that the initial
24 route, with those 16 changes then made, became the
25 final preferred route. That's my understanding of

1 the way the document was written.

2 MS. MAYOR: So, if I indicate to you,
3 and I have Mr. Dyck and Mr. McGarry next to me,
4 they clarified for me that in fact those 16 tweaks
5 you referred to only made the change from -- in
6 fact, once the 16 tweaks were done, I apologize,
7 that then created the preliminary preferred route.
8 The then next point between rounds 3 and 4, there
9 was considerably more work done, and ultimately
10 after round 4 -- in between round 3 and round 4,
11 67 additional considerations were taken into
12 account to then come upon the final preferred
13 route.

14 MR. BERRIEN: You will have to show
15 that to me, because I have the quote right in the
16 middle of page 31 that helps me understand it.
17 The other thing is that your final route selection
18 matrix only has the 16 additional on it. I have
19 no idea where the 67 are.

20 MS. MAYOR: Do you have in fact
21 chapter 7 of the EIS in front of you?

22 MR. BERRIEN: I think I brought most
23 of it with me. Hang on and see if I can find it.

24 MS. MAYOR: I'm referring to appendix
25 7B-1. And just to clarify, I think I was

1 stumbling over my own words, being very
2 inarticulate, the 67 additional considerations
3 were taken into account after round 4 to make the
4 final preferred route.

5 MR. BERRIEN: That helps, because I
6 was reading the document to see how we do we get
7 to the final preferred route. That's where the 16
8 comes in. And that in fact, I believe, and you
9 can confirm this, here I am asking you
10 questions -- you give evidence, I ask questions --
11 is that the only documents that we had to make
12 that comparison of route evaluations was ABC, with
13 the route selection matrices, 13 of them plus the
14 additional, so if there is a final one, if I can
15 put it that way, I never saw it.

16 MS. MAYOR: Would you have seen the
17 appendix 7B-1 that shows the 67 initial
18 considerations that were taken into account after
19 round 4 to make the actual final preferred route?

20 MR. BERRIEN: If you would show it to
21 me, I would say yes or no. But I'm not
22 identifying it by what you just described, so if
23 you could show it to me, I could say yes or no.

24 MS. MAYOR: And you don't have the
25 chapter 7 EIS in front of you?

1 MR. BERRIEN: Yes, I have chapter 7 in
2 front of me, yes, the whole thing.

3 MS. MAYOR: It is appendix 7B-1.

4 MR. BERRIEN: 7B --

5 MS. MAYOR: Dash one.

6 MR. BERRIEN: I have 7A. I don't seem
7 to have that one with me. Let me look one other
8 place. No, I don't have that one with me, I'm
9 sorry. If you could show it to me, I would
10 appreciate it.

11 I do remember seeing this, I'm sorry,
12 I just don't have a copy with me, but I do
13 remember seeing it.

14 MS. MAYOR: So, if Mr. McGarry and Mr.
15 Dyck were indicating those were the 67 additional
16 route considerations between the preliminary
17 preferred route and the final preferred route, as
18 opposed to the 16 tweaks that you talked about
19 earlier, you wouldn't disagree based on the
20 information in that be table?

21 MR. BERRIEN: Yes, some of them
22 resulted in changes and some did not. What I'm
23 gathering is this is the feedback that you
24 received, so you looked at it after round 4, and
25 whether it produced a route change or not, I think

1 the Tourond adjustment was the actual only route
2 change in southern Manitoba, but if there is
3 something else you can tell me.

4 MS. MAYOR: Mr. Berrien, in an
5 environmental impact assessment you would agree
6 that you need to look at the various relevant
7 value environmental components?

8 MR. BERRIEN: Yes, environmental
9 impact assessments or statements carry a wide
10 range of criteria that you have to look at. The
11 trick, of course, is to focus on the ones that are
12 appropriate, given the area that you are looking
13 at specifically.

14 MS. MAYOR: And you would agree that
15 in such an assessment it becomes much more complex
16 when the assessment spans 1400 kilometres?

17 MR. BERRIEN: Yes, you guys had a huge
18 job. I mean, it went up from all the way up in
19 the shield all the way down into the Assiniboine
20 flats and clay. It was a huge profile of land for
21 sure.

22 MS. MAYOR: And you would agree at
23 least with Manitoba Hydro's approach to hire
24 subject matter experts?

25 MR. BERRIEN: Of course.

1 MS. MAYOR: And that would include not
2 only those for biophysical environmental factors,
3 but also you would need to consult experts on the
4 technical issues?

5 MR. BERRIEN: Biophysical items,
6 technical, they are interchangeable, but yes, you
7 have to listen a whole variety of experts, unless
8 you have a huge in-house inventory of people.

9 MS. MAYOR: And you would agree that
10 inputs into the routing process on both the
11 biophysical and technical matters are all crucial
12 to the routing of transmission lines and the
13 overall environmental assessment process?

14 MR. BERRIEN: Theoretically that's
15 what you hired the experts for, is to guide you
16 with our decision-making process. Whether you
17 took account of them or not and listened to what
18 they had to say to you, I guess is another
19 question altogether.

20 MS. MAYOR: You spent some time
21 reviewing for us the route selection matrix, and
22 the impression you said that you had from the
23 writing of your report was that the route
24 selection matrix was essentially the be all and
25 the end all in selecting the final route, in fact

1 I think at page 31 you said take the largest fall.

2 MR. BERRIEN: I believe that is
3 correct, yes. Not only did I say it, I believe
4 it, based on the way it was explained within
5 section 7, and I provided enough quotes to let you
6 know that this is how I came to that thinking.

7 MS. MAYOR: So Mr. McGarry and Mr.
8 Dyck indicated in their evidence that the matrix
9 was used as an early tool to select the
10 preliminary preferred route, and it was not the
11 driving factor in the final preferred route.
12 Would you disagree with that assessment?

13 MR. BERRIEN: Yes, I would disagree
14 with it, and say to you that if that indeed is the
15 case, I had enough problems with the opacity of
16 the route selection matrix, and if you didn't use
17 that to pick the final route, now I have no idea
18 what you used to pick the final route, if that
19 wasn't it.

20 MS. MAYOR: Now in fact, Mr. Berrien,
21 it was used as an input to provide all of the
22 information from the subject matter experts, and
23 it was gathered and utilized for the preliminary
24 preferred route. Then the multi-disciplinary team
25 met over many weeks and months. And at those

1 meetings all of the different valued environmental
2 components were discussed. You were aware of that
3 process as well?

4 MR. BERRIEN: No question that's what
5 would have happened.

6 MS. MAYOR: And the evidence from
7 testimony was that the agricultural issue was
8 quite plain and apparent to all during the
9 assessment process, and that a relevant criteria
10 dropped off to zero during those meetings in the
11 assessments to get to the final preferred route.

12 MR. BERRIEN: What dropped off to
13 zero?

14 MS. MAYOR: Criteria that weren't
15 considered to be relevant dropped off to zero, and
16 that's the evidence that was provided during the
17 course of this hearing.

18 MR. BERRIEN: Am I to understand the
19 context of your question to mean that there were
20 no agricultural considerations left on the table
21 that drove the route selection?

22 MS. MAYOR: No, in fact, quite the
23 opposite. You indicated today in your report that
24 what your concern was that a relevant
25 consideration, such as amphibians and other

1 aquatics, those types of valued environmental
2 components, took more of a leading role through
3 agricultural areas than agriculture itself.

4 MR. BERRIEN: All I can tell you is
5 that based on the documented material that I have
6 in front of me, which is what I wish they had in
7 front of them, I saw agriculture as one criteria
8 in 27 of the route selection matrix, and if there
9 were other evaluations or protocols that were
10 undertaken, they are certainly not apparent to me,
11 and I tried to read the route selection section 7
12 fairly carefully. So if somebody was doing
13 something beyond that afterwards -- I mean, there
14 certainly appears to be no evidence of it in the
15 document, you may have spoken about it and I
16 didn't read it, but let me simply say that
17 bringing together the comments and questions that
18 you have asked me about your experts in resolving
19 all of these issues and so and so forth, somebody
20 wasn't paying very close attention to what Mr.
21 Nielsen had to say when you came up with the route
22 you did.

23 MS. MAYOR: Mr. Berrien, and to be
24 very fair to you, you wouldn't have had the
25 opportunity to be present at the

1 multi-disciplinary team meetings that were held
2 over several months?

3 MR. BERRIEN: Of course not.

4 MS. MAYOR: So you wouldn't have had
5 the opportunity to see that agriculture was in
6 fact a significant component of the discussions
7 through the agricultural route?

8 THE WITNESS: I hear you saying that
9 in the form of a question, but there is no
10 evidence of how that hits the ground at the end of
11 the day. I'm sorry, I just don't see how
12 agriculture and the kinds of impacts that I'm
13 familiar with, and that you were advised of in the
14 AG report, showed up in the final routing. So I
15 hear you say it. I wasn't there, no, but I'm also
16 saying I don't see how it happened.

17 MS. MAYOR: If in fact it did occur
18 that the relevant considerations were dropped off
19 to zero, and agriculture and other relevant VECs
20 were in fact the focus of those discussions, you
21 would agree that that would follow what your
22 guidance was, that the criteria most applicable
23 should be the most important to those
24 considerations?

25 MR. BERRIEN: Yes, but in the form of

1 the question that you are posing to me again is
2 please agree with me that what we said is right,
3 but unfortunately therein lies the whole rub. I
4 can only look at what is here. You are telling me
5 again you have done all of these good things, but
6 I haven't seen any of it in print, I haven't seen
7 how that manifested itself, and I don't know how
8 your judgment calls were made, because of the
9 cryptic type of notes, and I don't see further
10 matrices that provide me with either the
11 documentation, the matrix that I talked about
12 earlier and those other factors, that would allow
13 me to judge how the route selection process
14 finally occurred. That is all I can say to you,
15 you say it, but I don't see it.

16 MS. MAYOR: Mr. Berrien, we are agreed
17 that you have to consider all of the relevant
18 factors when you are determining what the final
19 preferred route is?

20 MR. BERRIEN: Please, yes, absolutely.

21 MS. MAYOR: So you had a number of
22 examples in your report which you indicated you
23 thought were irrelevant considerations. So, for
24 example, you talked about the forestry VEC, the
25 VEC is the value, that's the terminology we have

1 been using.

2 MR. BERRIEN: Right.

3 MS. MAYOR: And in your view that was
4 something that was completely irrelevant, and I
5 think at page 35 of your report, you indicated
6 that that particular VEC was noted to be concerned
7 with commercial forestry values.

8 MR. BERRIEN: That's exactly what your
9 document says. I mean, I even clipped it out so I
10 would have it if we got to questions like this.

11 MS. MAYOR: Now in the forestry
12 technical report it also talks about the
13 importance of shelter belts and wooded areas, and
14 you would agree with me, that consideration of, in
15 particular shelter belts, during the discussion of
16 the route selection would be important
17 consideration to still keep on the table?

18 MR. BERRIEN: Yes, there is no
19 question about that. But when you have forestry
20 as your category, and I read it, I have it right
21 here, it says the forestry evaluation is
22 considered commercial forestry values as
23 considered by the provincial government and
24 industry. Ecological values -- and then you go
25 on, you talk about productive forest land,

1 harvest, renewal, forest values, monitoring,
2 research. And finally the last one of the whole
3 line is shelter belts. So you will pardon me if
4 it appears as though it wasn't given a whole lot
5 of consideration, and if so, we should have
6 perhaps put it under the agricultural category
7 where it really belongs when we talk about shelter
8 belts. It is an agricultural value. It is
9 erosion, the soil moisture and all of those other
10 things. So you will pardon me if it appears that
11 the forestry issue should have had dashes, and yet
12 it was actually rated and ranked, and in my view
13 it was just like caribou, it had no place in this
14 evaluation in this part of the province.

15 MS. MAYOR: You will agree that
16 shelter belts were a relevant consideration during
17 the routing through agriculture land?

18 MR. BERRIEN: Yes, we have already
19 gone there.

20 MS. MAYOR: Because Manitoba Hydro,
21 rightly or wrongly in your view, included shelter
22 belts under the forestry VEC, that VEC was still
23 one that should have been included in the
24 discussions?

25 MR. BERRIEN: You could have done it

1 better, but yes, the answer is that it should have
2 been in the discussion, correct.

3 MS. MAYOR: You also commented on
4 treaty land entitlement and how that should not
5 have been involved in any of the discussions
6 through the agricultural land route selection.

7 MR. BERRIEN: Let's be clear; I
8 indicated where it didn't exist, it shouldn't have
9 been rated.

10 MS. MAYOR: Through the agricultural
11 area there is a reserve known as the Long Plains
12 reserve?

13 MR. BERRIEN: I'm familiar with where
14 it is.

15 MS. MAYOR: They have treaty land
16 entitlement?

17 THE WITNESS: Yes.

18 MS. MAYOR: Also the reserve has
19 purchased land through the area close to the final
20 preferred route?

21 MR. BERRIEN: Fair enough.

22 MS. MAYOR: And that wouldn't be
23 apparent from just looking at a treaty land
24 entitlement map?

25 MR. BERRIEN: Why not? That's what it

1 is there for, to allow me and the Commission to
2 check what you guys have said. If it is not on
3 the map, then how are we to know how you arrived
4 at that particular conclusion?

5 MS. MAYOR: I'm sorry, I am talking
6 about the mapping that's provided through the
7 Province or the Federal governments.

8 MR. BERRIEN: I'm looking at the maps
9 you provided to back up your information. I have
10 a copy of it right here. I am sorry, there isn't
11 anything that says something about treaty lands
12 until you get to Long Plain.

13 MS. MAYOR: You would agree that if
14 Manitoba Hydro, again rightly or wrongly, in your
15 view, included purchases of land by reserves in
16 its view of land use, that the land use VEC
17 criteria should still have been on the table when
18 they were having the multi-disciplinary team
19 meetings?

20 MR. BERRIEN: Well, is it land use or
21 is it TLE, or are we going to count both of them
22 twice?

23 MS. MAYOR: All of this information
24 could be in the land use documents in terms of
25 land purchased, as well as a treaty land

1 entitlement report.

2 MR. BERRIEN: Very familiar with what
3 it all means, I really do, I understand it, I have
4 been evaluating for the Federal government, so I
5 know what you are saying.

6 MS. MAYOR: You would also agree that
7 the five VECs that are technical considerations
8 should still have been included in the discussions
9 in the selection of the final preferred route?

10 MR. BERRIEN: Yes, absolutely right.

11 MS. MAYOR: Those remain throughout?

12 MR. BERRIEN: Yes, I didn't have
13 anything to say about those at all.

14 MS. MAYOR: Now, you criticized in
15 your report Manitoba Hydro for not ante-ing up,
16 for lack of a better word, and not providing more
17 up-to-date aerial photography and imagery. Now
18 your first criticism was that those were -- the
19 first ones that were used were from 1998 to 2005.

20 MR. BERRIEN: That's Mr. Nielsen's
21 evidence, both in his written report as well as
22 his testimony, as I recall it.

23 MS. MAYOR: Now the work began in
24 2008.

25 MR. BERRIEN: It was actually 2009,

1 but somewhere in that vicinity, yes, it did.

2 MS. MAYOR: And another fairly good
3 option would be to rent a plane, hire a pilot and
4 use GPS and fly the entire area, which would be
5 another use of imagery through that process?

6 MR. BERRIEN: I quite frankly had
7 trouble believing that in a project of this nature
8 and scope that wasn't the very first documentation
9 put forward to everybody, including the two
10 gentlemen sitting beside you to start with. If it
11 was done, there certainly is no indication of it
12 until later on when Mr. Nielsen says we need some
13 up-to-date photography, and it appears that was
14 done later in 2009, or '10, or something like
15 that, they went out and took some actual ground or
16 decent photography.

17 MS. MAYOR: You would agree with me
18 that to get an accurate picture of the land flying
19 the ground using GPS, taking pictures as needed,
20 would be one way to get additional information?

21 MR. BERRIEN: If you are talking
22 additional information, sure. But this is my
23 point is that this should have been the primary
24 basis of data which we all started with, and it
25 should have also been put forward in a size and

1 scope that we could all sit and look at it and
2 understand what we were seeing, not little tiny
3 squares a quarter inch big.

4 MS. MAYOR: You would also agree that
5 driving the various proposed routes a number of
6 times between 2008 and 2011, covering thousands of
7 miles and mapping out all of the various
8 constraints, impediments, is also a good way to
9 get a good view of the landscape and what is on
10 it?

11 MR. BERRIEN: No question about it.
12 You have to do that. You can't pick a route
13 without on the ground look sees, no question.

14 MS. MAYOR: And you would also agree
15 that aerial photography, of course, has its own
16 limits and can't be done in isolation?

17 MR. BERRIEN: No, it is one of the
18 tools in the tool box. I would begin with the
19 aerials just to get a feel of the texture of the
20 landscape and the level of development that's
21 there, that sort of thing. But let me just say
22 that aerial photography is the baseline.
23 Typically what we would see is various layers of
24 GIS on top of it showing us, for example, where
25 the houses were and that sort of thing. Again,

1 your aerial maps that I can see don't even show up
2 the houses. If you use a microscope and Google
3 you can find them, but that's the kind of thing
4 that should be apparent to anyone who looks at
5 your routing study, in my view.

6 MS. MAYOR: And using your house
7 example, those would in fact be located by both
8 flying the route and driving it several times?

9 MR. BERRIEN: You are going to find
10 all of those things out if you do both of them.

11 MS. MAYOR: One of the things that you
12 won't find through only aerial photography are
13 things such as future housing developments, if
14 they haven't at all been surveyed or staked out?

15 MR. BERRIEN: That's exactly, right.
16 This is the process, I think I called it
17 constraints mapping. In the planning scenario you
18 look for what are called in our part of the world
19 area structure plans, subdivisions, you consult
20 with planning authorities, all of that forms the
21 baseline of constraints that typically constrain
22 where you have freedom to plot routes. That's why
23 it is called constraint mapping. But that's
24 certainly something else that needs to be
25 included. You won't often see that on aerial

1 photography, sometimes you see layouts but usually
2 not.

3 MS. MAYOR: And, in fact, proposed
4 future housing developments was one of the reasons
5 that Mr. Nielsen's proposed route had to be
6 changed by Manitoba Hydro. Were you aware of
7 that?

8 MR. BERRIEN: You might have changed
9 one little sector, but you wouldn't go from A to B
10 or B to A. I mean, you could say that in a
11 location, but certainly you wouldn't lose the
12 whole routing for that reason.

13 MS. MAYOR: Now you indicated in your
14 presentation and report that you toured the final
15 prepared route by car over the course of two days
16 from Riel to Langruth?

17 MR. BERRIEN: Yes, in reverse, from 13
18 going up to the west and then north.

19 MS. MAYOR: And I will call him your
20 tour guide, was Mr. LaLiberte from the coalition?

21 MR. BERRIEN: Yes.

22 MS. MAYOR: As a result of your two
23 day tour, you made some suggestions for possible
24 route revisions?

25 MR. BERRIEN: Yes, I did.

1 MS. MAYOR: If you can turn to those
2 for me in your report. They start at page 59.

3 MR. BERRIEN: I have it.

4 MS. MAYOR: Now, we haven't had your
5 report long, so we have only been able to take a
6 quick look at them. I wanted to talk to you about
7 a few of those. Now you reference in the -- in
8 your report, the reference is -- for ease of
9 reference is map 92.

10 MR. BERRIEN: I'm not sure I have all
11 of those maps with me with, but I may have one or
12 two that may help me. Okay, I have 92 in front of
13 me. Go ahead.

14 MS. MAYOR: Now, in some of the
15 decisions that you provided to us, one of the
16 references that was made by the boards was that
17 there is a desire on the part of the boards that
18 we are talking about to avoid bends and curves.

19 MR. BERRIEN: Sorry, who is
20 recommending that you avoid bends and curves?

21 MS. MAYOR: In some of the decisions
22 that you provided to us, there was reference to
23 the desire to avoid bends and curves.

24 MR. BERRIEN: Oh, sure, absolutely,
25 because those dead end towers were heavy angle

1 towers, and can cost anywhere from four to eight
2 times what a tandem or straight line tower will
3 cost.

4 MS. MAYOR: So in your route
5 suggestion relating to map 92, your suggestion
6 would result in an additional angle tower, were
7 you aware of that?

8 MR. BERRIEN: Yes, but it avoids about
9 four miles worth of 44 metres into the crop
10 fields. I mean, this is the trade offs that come
11 with appropriate routing decisions. We don't
12 increase the impact on the landowners just to save
13 Manitoba Hydro some money. There are benefits to
14 both scenarios. One is a straight cash deal, the
15 other is the farmers forever have to farm around
16 these things in their fields. This is where you
17 make the kinds of, I will call them soft or purely
18 judgmental decisions. This is not a mathematical
19 exercise. That's one of the reasons that I have
20 problems with some of what you guys have done.
21 This is where judgment calls are made consistently
22 from one end of the line to the other. I'm
23 telling you what I would have done in this
24 scenario, not what you did.

25 MS. MAYOR: One of the comments you

1 make in your report is that ultimately individual
2 preferences are only one of the factors in
3 considering the routing.

4 MR. BERRIEN: That was true. I think
5 I used the line, power line routing is not a
6 popularity contest. You shouldn't sacrifice good
7 routing principles on popularity or individual
8 preferences. They are important, you take them
9 into account, but you look at the larger and
10 overall and what I will call life of the line
11 impacts when you make these decisions.

12 MS. MAYOR: Looking to your reference
13 to map 87, and that is where you talked about
14 during your presentation, about following the
15 drain.

16 MR. BERRIEN: Yes, ma'am, it is.

17 MS. MAYOR: Now our experts indicate
18 that the drain is actually quite minimal and not
19 likely to be sufficient to accommodate half of the
20 right-of-way in that area. Were you aware of
21 that?

22 MR. BERRIEN: You will have to give me
23 some kind of an explanation why. And the reason I
24 say it is this; all I need is half of eight metres
25 to put the feet, if I can put it that way, of the

1 tower on it. The issue that you explained, you
2 meaning Manitoba Hydro, for not running directly
3 beside the property line on a road allowance is
4 clearance violations and the risks of collision.
5 None of those factors materialized when you are
6 offset even 20 metres or 15 metres into the field
7 because of the presence of the drain. I'm
8 obviously talking about the field side of the
9 drain, not the road side of the drain. Any drain,
10 any drain, as long as it is 10, 15 metres wide,
11 will allow you to place a line right beside the
12 edge of the field as opposed to in the field, and
13 there is no rational understanding that I have
14 received in this explanation that I see in yours
15 of why that could not have been done.

16 MS. MAYOR: Mr. Berrien, one of the
17 other participant's experts asked to speak with
18 Manitoba Hydro staff and experts to ensure, prior
19 to writing his report, that he fully understood
20 all of the issues prior to making his assertions.
21 Did you make that request of Manitoba Hydro?

22 MR. BERRIEN: I did not.

23 MS. MAYOR: Can we turn to map 86,
24 your reference there?

25 MR. BERRIEN: I have it.

1 MS. MAYOR: Your reference there I'm
2 told would bring the half mile -- a half mile
3 placement would bring the line within a hundred
4 metres of a residence, and you would agree with me
5 that that would not be desirable when you look at
6 good routing practices?

7 MR. BERRIEN: You would typically try
8 to create greater separation than that. There are
9 times when for linearity, for good routing
10 principles, given residents might need to be
11 bought out, but certainly you try to avoid them
12 beforehand, no question about that.

13 MS. MAYOR: And it would also affect
14 the existing fence lines and shelter belts and not
15 desirable from a routing perspective and certainly
16 not desirable from the perspective of the farmer.

17 MR. BERRIEN: If you are talking about
18 shelter belts that are providing some serious
19 benefit, I agree. A lot of times shelter belts
20 are just trees that grew, basically big woody
21 weeds. And when we talk about fence lines, there
22 is nothing stopping a fence from sitting under a
23 power line. They do it for thousands of miles, so
24 that alone is not the issue.

25 MS. MAYOR: You provided another

1 suggestion at map 80-79, and you indicated there a
2 careful inspection shows a possible reroute. Now
3 did your inspection show that the half mile line
4 in one of the sections would actually place the
5 line on an existing east/west road into other
6 sections of that area?

7 MR. BERRIEN: Sorry, I did not catch
8 what you were saying? Can you give me a little
9 more specificity? I'm on map 80, and I have map
10 79, so I need to know which one we are talking
11 about.

12 I think what I said is this entire
13 stretch, and I am looking at map 80, then I move
14 right over to map 79, the entire thing, or at
15 least the majority of it, is beside roads which,
16 of course, leaves 42 metres in the field. What I
17 was looking for through this section is why we
18 couldn't have put it on quarter section lines, and
19 I don't see anything that I would say jumps out at
20 me as to why we couldn't ask for, at least in the
21 vast majority of it, just run it on the quarter
22 lines. Now if you could explain it to me, I would
23 be happy to hear from you.

24 MS. MAYOR: If you look at map 82
25 which depicts the actual area that you are talking

1 about --

2 MR. BERRIEN: Map 82?

3 MS. MAYOR: Yes.

4 MR. BERRIEN: Okay. Sorry, are we at
5 cross purposes here? The ones that I'm talking
6 about are 80 and 79. What are you asking me to
7 look for now?

8 MS. MAYOR: Just one minute. The
9 map -- sorry my reference -- so the map would show
10 7-13-8 west.

11 MR. BERRIEN: Yes.

12 MS. MAYOR: And I'm told to realign
13 the half mile line in 7-13-8 west would place the
14 line on the existing east/west road of section
15 14 and 15 of 13-8 west, which is not an option.

16 MR. BERRIEN: Sorry, I'm not following
17 what you are talking about. My description turns
18 west in the middle of section 7-13-8 west. I'm
19 not running down a road at all. So I'm not sure
20 what you are talking about.

21 MS. MAYOR: I get the point. And we
22 can spend a bit of time on it, back and forth with
23 my expert. I guess the point is the devil is in
24 the detail, isn't it, when you are looking at
25 these maps?

1 MR. BERRIEN: You bet it is.

2 MS. MAYOR: So you have had an
3 opportunity to look at it for two days, and you
4 need to do a careful analysis of all of these
5 sections to go through to determine what is
6 appropriate routing?

7 MR. BERRIEN: Let me just say, and the
8 one category, if your fellows want to argue with
9 me, we can probably get into it a little bit. But
10 you had pretty wide opportunities through the
11 majority of this area, it is flat, it is
12 agricultural land, you don't have a lot of
13 topographic issues, you have a relatively uniform
14 soil type, you are not liable to run into a lot of
15 issues with respect to placing the foundation
16 below these things. There is not a whole lot at
17 this area at least, not a whole lot of residential
18 factors and all of the rest of it. To the extent
19 that for miles the maps that I'm talking about
20 right here are running 42 metres in the field.
21 There isn't a thing that I can see, and I have got
22 some experience, that tells me you couldn't have
23 run them on half mile lines for most of this
24 routing. I'm not going to say there aren't the
25 odd thing, but I can't see it now, and I'm a

1 pretty good study, I have to learn to do these
2 things quickly. If you want to point out a few
3 things to me, I will consider them. But you can't
4 throw a generality at me like that and expect me
5 to roll over, that is not going to happen.

6 MS. MAYOR: The reality, though, Mr.
7 Berrien, is that you had two days to drive the
8 route and the experts from Manitoba Hydro had
9 three years over which they drove up and down the
10 route thousands of miles, pointing out each
11 impediment, each barrier, each constraint, and you
12 have to concede that they would at least have
13 somewhat of a better opportunity to make those
14 selections than you did over the course of two
15 days?

16 MR. BERRIEN: You would have hoped so.

17 MS. MAYOR: You talked about the
18 compensation. Now you had indicated in your
19 report that you have, of course, an appraisal
20 background.

21 MR. BERRIEN: Significant in
22 compensation, yes, I have been doing it for
23 decades.

24 MS. MAYOR: And your experience in
25 Alberta has shown that there is not a

1 measurable -- page 11 of your report -- that your
2 experience has shown there is not a measurable
3 impact on land value in Alberta of a high voltage
4 transmission line on agricultural land.

5 MR. BERRIEN: In the Alberta dry land
6 situation that's what my research has found,
7 that's correct.

8 MS. MAYOR: And your research also
9 shows there haven't been any studies, perhaps you
10 indicated, that shows it would actually take
11 longer to sell with a high voltage transmission
12 line on properties. There are no studies that
13 have found that?

14 MR. BERRIEN: Not by me or any other
15 expert appraiser that I know of yet. I'm not
16 going to say it hasn't happened, but I haven't
17 found it yet.

18 MS. MAYOR: Now you have provided us
19 with a number of panel decisions that deal with
20 the placement of transmission lines.

21 MR. BERRIEN: Yes, quite a few
22 actually, just the idea being to show you how
23 other commissions and panels look at routing.

24 MS. MAYOR: Now, what is also
25 demonstrated in the decisions is the need to

1 balance the agricultural routing preferences with
2 other factors?

3 MR. BERRIEN: Yes, and I think we
4 explored that idea, that this is not a one-sided
5 thing, one factor doesn't decide.

6 MS. MAYOR: That, of course, is one of
7 the very important tasks of those types of boards
8 and panels and, of course, this Clean Environment
9 Commission is to try and find that balance?

10 MR. BERRIEN: Absolutely correct.

11 MS. MAYOR: And the reason that the
12 task is so important is that because participants
13 and intervenors often have a very focused, unique
14 perspective based on their own needs and
15 interests?

16 MR. BERRIEN: That is true. This is
17 again why I think I made the comment, power line
18 routing isn't a popularity contest, because if you
19 put it through your backyard you are going to have
20 a different perspective than if you put it through
21 his backyard.

22 MS. MAYOR: And in trying to find --
23 some of those factors that the Commission will
24 have to look at would, of course, be cost is one
25 of many factors?

1 MR. BERRIEN: Of course, you will have
2 to appreciate that a whole bunch of the cost
3 considerations got set on the shelf, if we pull
4 out the compass.

5 MS. MAYOR: And system reliability
6 would be another area?

7 MR. BERRIEN: Reliability is a very
8 difficult one to assess, but certainly reliability
9 comes at a cost.

10 MS. MAYOR: Construction issues and
11 technical feasibility would be another factor that
12 has to be looked at?

13 MR. BERRIEN: No question about it.
14 The type of terrain you are going through, you
15 guys face a particularly challenging end at the
16 north end of this project, no question about it,
17 even getting into some of it is going to be very
18 interesting for you. But yes, very important.

19 MS. MAYOR: Separation between lines
20 or between a line and a facility is certainly one
21 of the factors that your cases looked at?

22 MR. BERRIEN: If liability is your
23 issue, that's one of your major criteria.

24 MS. MAYOR: In one of the cases the
25 board, of course, had to consider that the

1 intervenors proposal in an agricultural area just
2 moved the problem elsewhere, from one agricultural
3 property to another, and that's something that has
4 to be balanced as well?

5 MR. BERRIEN: That's right. I don't
6 think in too many of my situations I actually took
7 the problem from one guy and gave it to someone
8 else. When I moved it on the quarter line,
9 certainly it creates some sharing of the impacts,
10 but as I discussed, a bunch of those impacts were
11 already going to be shared whether they realized
12 it or not.

13 MS. MAYOR: That's certainly one of
14 the challenges, though, that this Commission would
15 face in trying to balance the interests,
16 particularly in an area where much of the land has
17 similar soil capability and agricultural
18 productivity?

19 MR. BERRIEN: Yes. The trick, as I
20 think I pointed out earlier, is that if you are
21 going to create impacts on someone, it would be
22 advisable, if possible, to make sure they
23 qualified for compensation. That's one of the
24 ways you balance that out.

25 MS. MAYOR: And, in fact, the

1 challenge that this Commission faces is that
2 although they are trying to find the line with the
3 lowest impact, that has to be the lowest impact on
4 all of the valued environmental components taken
5 into account?

6 MR. BERRIEN: Yes, and that, of
7 course, is one of the issues that I had some
8 problem with is understanding how that, what I
9 would call the farming VEC, was recognized. I
10 appreciate that you have tried to inform me of
11 some of that, but we have had some difficulties
12 with that.

13 MS. MAYOR: Thank you. I have no
14 further questions.

15 MR. BERRIEN: Thank you, ma'am.

16 THE CHAIRMAN: No one else at Manitoba
17 Hydro?

18 MR. BEDFORD: Mr. Collinson, you and I
19 have not met before. I will introduce myself. My
20 name is Doug Bedford, and as you were perhaps
21 told, I'm one of the lawyers representing Manitoba
22 Hydro at this Clean Environment Commission
23 hearing. And if you can bear with me for about
24 ten minutes, I would like to go through the paper
25 that you filed for the hearing, with a view to

1 drawing your attention to several concerns that I
2 have which I suspect you will want to give some
3 thought to if you are ever going to use your paper
4 in a future presentation.

5 Do you have your paper there? Thank
6 you.

7 Page 15 of your paper, as part of your
8 discussion regarding your observations about
9 birds, and I think most of us who read the paper
10 will find of some passing interest at the top of
11 the page you record at least one study that has
12 found that 124, as you write, to 200 bird strikes
13 occur every year per kilometre of line. And like
14 a good writer, you give us all a citation for that
15 statement of fact. But I'm concerned that you may
16 not know that the study that you are citing, which
17 is a study that was conducted for the south of
18 Manitoba and North Dakota, is a study of a
19 transmission line, that I'm told by Mr. Berger,
20 crosses over ponds, lakes, and at other locations
21 lies within 100 metres of water marshes, all of
22 which water marshes, ponds and lakes are important
23 resting places for migrating waterfowl. Were you
24 aware of that?

25 MR. COLLINSON: Yes.

1 MR. BEDFORD: And the helpful
2 Mr. Berger tells me that there are five other
3 recent studies of bird strikes, and the findings
4 in all of those other studies range from 3.25 bird
5 strikes per kilometre per year on the transmission
6 line, through 5.5, 11.75, and 18 bird strikes per
7 kilometre. So what I wanted to draw your
8 attention to is that, perhaps for understandable
9 reasons, you have chosen the far more dramatic but
10 hardly conclusive study that would lead us to
11 believe that bird strikes are perhaps 5 to 10
12 times what some observers have recorded.

13 Were you aware of the other studies?

14 MR. COLLINSON: I'm aware of a number
15 of studies. There is very little information
16 available in Canada. It is important that the
17 information that is used is relevant to the
18 Mississippi Flyway and the kind of local
19 conditions that you find.

20 When you talk about the one in North
21 Dakota, that was the closest I could find to, if
22 you like, a comparable situation in the parts of
23 Manitoba that are most susceptible to bird
24 collisions. And that would run from, well, there
25 would be some in the southern agricultural area,

1 running from about the Yellowhead, west side of
2 Lake Manitoba, right through to south end of
3 Wekusko Lake. And with some exceptions, you are
4 looking at ponds, the resting areas, or the line
5 between those resting areas and the feeding areas
6 where the birds would be going to. And we are
7 talking about a migration route. I'm not talking
8 specifically about local nesting birds. They
9 would be somewhat susceptible, but the large
10 numbers come from migration. This is in the
11 spring and the fall. I'm quite frankly surprised
12 there was no analysis done on either of the
13 existing Bipole lines in Manitoba. It is a tricky
14 thing to do, I would be the first to admit that.

15 When a route hits a line, if it is in
16 an area where there are frequent collisions,
17 chances are there is a fox near by, they are not
18 stupid, they can figure out where the food is. So
19 if there is a consistent number of bird collisions
20 in a particular segment of line, then some of them
21 get picked up. In other words, if you have a crew
22 going out and trying to find the carcasses, if
23 that's the only way you know for sure that there
24 has been a bird kill, if a cat or a fox or
25 whatever got there first, you are not going to

1 find it. You might, if a crow or a raven, or a
2 Turkey Vulture were to come across it, then you
3 would find some bones and feathers. But if it is
4 a fox or a cat or dog or coyote, you won't find
5 that. So it is a little tricky to know whether or
6 not you really have got an accurate count.

7 The second thing that happens is a
8 bird may be seriously injured, but by the time it
9 dies it may be well without of the area that you
10 did your count in. So it is a tricky business to
11 do, I would be the first to admit that.

12 My main point is that there is a very
13 long stretch of line that you would be hard
14 pressed to find more than a couple, 300 yards away
15 from a pond of some sort from about, south of
16 Langruth, somewhere around the southwest corner of
17 Big Grass Marsh, pretty much right through south
18 of Wekusko Lake. That's my concern. To the area
19 to the north of Wekusko, there would be the
20 occasional strike, and I would be the first to
21 admit that you wouldn't get the hundreds in that
22 range. You would probably get some large raptors,
23 like hawks or Bald Eagles hitting the centre line.

24 What I apologize, Mr. Chairman, for
25 not mentioning was there are a number of proposals

1 in the EIS, quite a long list of locations where
2 you put diverters in. I should have mentioned
3 that. The concern that I have is that the
4 diverters are located in the areas that are most
5 strongly likely to have bird collisions, in other
6 words, where the line crosses the Red River or any
7 other stream, that sort of thing, and that's
8 correct. The problem is in the staging area the
9 entire line for a long distance falls into that
10 category. It may not be crossing a stream or a
11 pond, but it is within the distance of where the
12 birds would be moving, particularly in the
13 morning. Because quite often, in the fall, for
14 example, it gets foggy in the morning, the geese
15 for some reason or another think that's good
16 flying weather and away they go. But they are
17 flying low and they are only going a short
18 distance to a feeding area, they are very
19 susceptible to hitting lines at that point. In
20 poor weather conditions, they are not likely to
21 see them, and if they do, by the time they see
22 them they are not able to avoid them. That's the
23 concern there.

24 So I think to the extent that you go
25 with diverters, you probably need to give serious

1 thought to a long stretch of line having diverters
2 all the way. Now, that runs into money.
3 Diverters, I know your expert used the figure of
4 80 per cent, quite frankly, that's terribly
5 optimistic. Somewhere between 50 and 63 or so per
6 cent would be in the practical range in terms of
7 their effectiveness. I have taken that into
8 account when I came up with those numbers that I
9 show here. So the diverters are not the sole
10 solution, they certainly help, but they are not
11 the solution.

12 MR. BEDFORD: I noticed your
13 disappointment expressed on page 11 of your paper
14 that my client did not give, from your
15 perspective, more attention to geese and Sandhill
16 Cranes. I will tell you that Mr. Berger is quite
17 agitated at that observation coming from you,
18 because he reminds me that Sandhill Cranes were a
19 valued environmental component in this particular
20 study. And when I'm reminded of that, I suggest
21 to you that you can not give a species of bird a
22 higher status in an environmental impact statement
23 than to recognize it as one of the valued
24 environmental components.

25 MR. COLLINSON: That's a good point.

1 And what I was talking about in this particular
2 portion of the report was the use of Mallards as a
3 proxy for a whole wide range of waterfowl. And it
4 struck me that the numbers were such that you
5 can't ignore, for example, the Canada Goose, the
6 Snow Goose, the Blue Goose, Tundra Swans, and I
7 know Herons are included. In other words, he was
8 using Mallards as a proxy for a large number, and
9 I was just pointing out that there are large
10 numbers of large birds of different species and
11 they need to be taken into account. Yes, Sandhill
12 Cranes are particularly important.

13 MR. BEDFORD: When you began your
14 presentation, I'm sure I heard a confession from
15 you that once upon a time you yourself used to
16 hunt birds. And I instantly concluded those must
17 have been geese and ducks, am I correct?

18 MR. COLLINSON: Geese, ducks and
19 upland game birds. I gave it up, particularly the
20 former, fairly early. Because going out in wet
21 fields at 4:30 in the morning to lie under a swath
22 and hope they happen to come to where you are is
23 not my idea of a lot of fun.

24 MR. BEDFORD: Mr. Berger tells me that
25 in the years that have lapsed since you gave it

1 up, there has been a five fold increase in the
2 number of Canada Geese.

3 MR. COLLINSON: I can comment on that.
4 When I was working on the Interlake rural
5 development agreement, one of the things that we
6 did was we purchased land that was really not well
7 suited to agriculture and turned it into alternate
8 uses, including wildlife management areas. The
9 wildlife biologist at the time, which included
10 sadly the late Al Pakulak, who was killed in a
11 helicopter crash while working in the Oak Hammock
12 Marsh some years back, came to Ted Crozier and I,
13 who were working together on this at the time, and
14 said, you know, I bet if we put some fish boxes
15 out on some posts in the middle of some of these
16 marshes, we would increase the nesting capacity of
17 those marshes considerably. And being the kind of
18 person that even wild ideas that sound like they
19 might have some potential are worth having a run
20 at, we said do it. And they did. And they
21 multiplied. At that time the giant Canada Goose
22 was seriously a concern about it diminishing
23 vastly in numbers. I don't want to take credit
24 for all of the large Canada Geese amount these
25 days, but certainly the work that began in the

1 Interlake with fish boxes seemed to pay off.

2 MR. BEDFORD: Could you turn, please
3 to page 17 of your report? And I have again found
4 my way into one of the footnotes that you use to
5 support a statement that you make, and we are
6 still on the subject of diverters and birds that
7 collide with conductors on high voltage lines.
8 And you will see footnote 16 cites yet another
9 example from North Dakota. And you have told us
10 why studies from North Dakota had some appeal to
11 you. Do you see footnote 16? Are you aware that
12 the towers that were studied in that example are
13 1,000 feet high?

14 MR. COLLINSON: No, I wasn't aware of
15 the height.

16 MR. BEDFORD: But you have generally
17 heard observations, with which I concur, that the
18 Bipole III towers will be approximately 154,
19 160 feet high?

20 MR. COLLINSON: Yes.

21 MR. BEDFORD: Mr. Berger told us all,
22 but he has told me again, that migrating birds fly
23 generally at a much higher height than the height
24 of the Bipole towers, in other words higher than
25 160 feet. And he suggests to me that the same is

1 typical of birds which fly at night, clearly once
2 they lift themselves from their resting places on
3 water marshes and ponds, they climb to an altitude
4 and then fly at that attitude; would you agree
5 with that?

6 MR. COLLINSON: There is a difference
7 between migrating birds, migrating as a verb, and
8 migratory birds that are staging and simply going
9 from a resting area to a feeding area. I want to
10 make that distinction very clear. You are quite
11 correct, there are some birds when they are
12 actually migrating, going long distances, get up
13 to 20,000 feet. When they are doing local flying
14 they don't get quite as high. And in bad weather
15 conditions, bad enough that they are still
16 flying -- and I think my example of geese when I'm
17 lying under a swath on a foggy day, they are not
18 flying very high. I don't know how they navigate.
19 Somehow or other I guess they want to be able to
20 at least see the ground when they are flying. If
21 you look directly down, you can see the ground.
22 If you look ahead where you want to see, you can't
23 see a thing if there is bad weather. I suspect
24 something like that is involved.

25 So really what I'm talking about is

1 not migrating birds, but migratory birds moving
2 from a resting area to a feeding area, which is
3 often a relatively short distance and not a great
4 height, particularly if they are coming in or
5 leaving. If they are coming into a field, there
6 may not be any water nearby, so you wouldn't maybe
7 thought about putting up diverters, but they are
8 coming in to land in a field to feed.

9 MR. BEDFORD: Would you turn, please,
10 to page 25 of your report? We have now moved to
11 your discussion of woodland caribou.

12 MR. COLLINSON: Yes.

13 MR. BEDFORD: And I think what has
14 happened here is a modest oversight on your part,
15 but in the spirit of drawing your attention to
16 matters which you may want to ponder and change if
17 you use this report in the future, I draw your
18 attention to the last paragraph, and I will tell
19 you that my understanding of recruitment rate for
20 boreal woodland caribou is that the rate is a
21 ratio, the numerator of which is the calves that
22 survive for a year, and the denominator is
23 generally 100 female caribou or cows. That
24 recruitment rate, I suggest to you with respect,
25 could never be negative, could it?

1 MR. COLLINSON: No, I'm sorry, you are
2 right. That's a typographical error. What I
3 meant was that the rate is not sufficient to
4 increase the size of the herd over time at the
5 rate that the recruitment is at the present time.

6 MR. BEDFORD: I listened during your
7 presentation to the observations you made to us
8 all regarding monitoring of boreal woodland
9 caribou. You reminded us it is a threatened
10 species. And as I understood the point you were
11 trying to make, in the case of a threatened
12 species like boreal caribou, monitoring really
13 isn't going to help us much because it will be too
14 late if we lose the caribou, and they are already
15 a threatened species. I would like to suggest to
16 you that to be a little bit more sophisticated
17 about the value of monitoring boreal woodland
18 caribou, my understanding is that careful and
19 timely monitoring will alert us all to mitigation
20 strategies that may not be working, that we are
21 optimistic will work, and timely realization of
22 mitigation that isn't working ought to motivate us
23 all to implement new mitigation strategies, or to
24 alter the design of existing mitigation
25 strategies.

1 Working on this project, I learned a
2 new phrase called adaptive management, and that's
3 why I think monitoring, perhaps contrary to what
4 you told us all, monitoring boreal woodland
5 caribou would be worthwhile.

6 MR. COLLINSON: Thank you for the
7 opportunity to clarify that. I didn't want to
8 give anyone the impression that monitoring is not
9 important, it is, it is very important.

10 Adaptive mitigation is important too,
11 because as we learn things, then rather than wait
12 for some great long pre-determined point, we act
13 on what we've learned. That's very important.

14 My point on the monitoring is that
15 society will learn from the monitoring, but if the
16 monitoring tells us that the clearing for a line
17 and the construction activity for a line has
18 resulted in fewer caribou and some serious
19 problems, that's what I'm talking about. You
20 can't take the line out and put the trees back,
21 that's my only point that, yes, monitoring is
22 important, but it could turn out to be that it is
23 more important for the biologists to have their
24 data than it is for the caribou to be able to
25 survive. That's my point there.

1 MR. BEDFORD: Could you turn to page
2 36 of your report? And I would like to suggest a
3 few things to you with respect to a subject that's
4 guaranteed always to agitate my client, and that's
5 burying the conductors underground instead of
6 stringing them overground.

7 If you and I, as an example, were
8 given the assignment of burying one of these high
9 voltage cables, I suggest to you that we would, in
10 looking at the costs and the feasibility of doing
11 this, it would be important for you and I to know
12 the voltage of the high voltage cable. Is it a
13 500 kV line such as Bipole III? Is it a 350 kV
14 line, or perhaps is it 69 kV that's typical of
15 distribution lines that are, in fact, buried in
16 the parts of the City of Winnipeg. That would be
17 an important factor?

18 MR. COLLINSON: Yes.

19 MR. BEDFORD: And secondly, we would
20 want to know the power rating for this line, is it
21 intended to be 2000 megawatts as Bipole III is, or
22 perhaps half that, 1000 megawatts?

23 MR. COLLINSON: Yes.

24 MR. BEDFORD: And we would have to
25 keep in mind that burying underground cables means

1 that we are investing in an asset that has a life
2 expectancy of about 40 years, as opposed to about
3 double that for overhead cable, would we not?

4 MR. COLLINSON: We would want to know
5 the life expectancy, I'm not sure of your figures
6 on life expectancy, I'm not sure of the figure of
7 40, but, yes, you would want to know that.

8 MR. BEDFORD: Now, you of course will
9 know and I know, and those of us who have had the
10 benefit of reading your paper know, that your
11 opinion is that here in Manitoba, Manitoba Hydro
12 could in fact bury the Bipole III cable at about,
13 I think you say two to three times the cost of
14 stringing it overhead. Have I summarized that
15 accurately?

16 MR. COLLINSON: That is correct.

17 MR. BEDFORD: In support of that
18 opinion, you cite a study on page 36 called
19 Europacable; correct?

20 MR. COLLINSON: Yes, there is also a
21 report at the IEEE conference in San Diego this
22 past summer that had similar information.

23 MR. BEDFORD: Now, going back to the
24 scenario that I posed to you, you and I have been
25 hired to look into a project where we are going to

1 bury the cable, and either you -- it was you in
2 this case, not me -- you found Europacable as a
3 real life example of this being done in Europe and
4 what the costs are. I would be correct if I
5 reminded you, my partner in this project, that we
6 had better factor in an exchange rate calculation
7 for the Euro dollar and the Canadian dollar. That
8 would be an important thing to do if we are trying
9 to work out comparable pricing in Manitoba, would
10 it not?

11 MR. COLLINSON: Yes, you would want to
12 do that. And you would also want to compare it
13 with the proposed one going down Lake Champlain to
14 the Hudson River in New York.

15 MR. BEDFORD: It is probably at this
16 point that you will agree with me, but we should
17 remind everybody listening to me that in the
18 Europa study, they were looking at not a 500 kV
19 line but a 350 kV line; correct?

20 MR. COLLINSON: Yes, there are a
21 number in Europe, some of which are comparable in
22 both power and length that, in fact, are going
23 underwater.

24 MR. BEDFORD: And the Europa study was
25 dealing with an 1100-megawatt power situation, not

1 2000, correct?

2 MR. COLLINSON: Yes.

3 MR. BEDFORD: And I will confess it
4 wasn't me, but somebody who helps me has done the
5 calculations, and if we are to be guided, you and
6 I by the Europacable study, the comparable costs
7 in Manitoba, after we also factor in the exchange
8 rate, would mean five to six times the cost of
9 stringing these conductors for Bipole III
10 overhead; correct?

11 MR. COLLINSON: I have difficulty with
12 that one. I have seen figures of five to six
13 times, but if you look at the kind of terrain and
14 soil type that's going through, what we are
15 looking at say from the Gladstone area, somewhere
16 just south of PTH 16, and let's say it goes either
17 along, down to the TransCanada and somewhere along
18 the TransCanada area to Winnipeg, there is not
19 likely -- there is certainly no underground rock
20 to have to worry about blasting and so on. You
21 can drill underneath the Portage Diversion.
22 Beyond that you are going through basically soils
23 that can be moved, no different than a pipeline,
24 and there is many of those in Manitoba.

25 So, the five to six dollar figure from

1 anything that I have been able to find and do some
2 calculations on is inflated for that kind of
3 terrain. It is not necessarily inflated, if you
4 were to have to go up the west side of Lake
5 Manitoba, that would be a different matter, you
6 are into limestone and gravel stone, bedrock, but
7 not south of Gladstone.

8 MR. BEDFORD: My understanding is when
9 they bury these cables in Europe, that they are
10 burying what are called network or distribution
11 lines, not lines that are carrying energy from
12 generation, point of generation to load. Is that
13 your understanding as well?

14 MR. COLLINSON: In some cases, some of
15 the ones in Europe that are underwater are going
16 from wind generation out in the North Sea into
17 land, and it is a similar kind of thing and the
18 costs are about the same. Let me come back to my
19 basic point, and that is that with the long route
20 going through the agriculture, the key agriculture
21 area of the province, it is causing great
22 discomfort and cost to a large number of farmers
23 and impacting the agricultural industry. Is it
24 not worthwhile to take a little bit of time -- and
25 the trick is the way the question gets asked, I

1 learned this over the years -- one of them is take
2 a look at an underground line. The other is,
3 let's see if we can do this? There is a very
4 different way that the question is heard, not
5 said, but heard.

6 And my question is, isn't it
7 worthwhile seeing if this could be done? Let's
8 just really work it through seriously and see what
9 the costs are. You could be right, I could be
10 right, but at this point we don't know. That's
11 the point. And if it turns out that it is
12 somewhat comparable, and if you took a route from
13 just south of Gladstone, pretty much straight
14 across to Winnipeg, at double the cost of an
15 overhead line, it would be cheaper.

16 So I don't know what the answer is.
17 All I'm saying is the question is worth being
18 addressed seriously.

19 MR. BEDFORD: It would mean, of
20 course, burying five cables, correct, two for each
21 pole of Bipole III, and one spare one to deal with
22 the risk of one or other of those going out?

23 MR. COLLINSON: A spare one is a good
24 point. And I think a spare one is perhaps more
25 critical underwater, but you could certainly do an

1 underground, yes, you are right about that. That
2 would give a degree of security that I expect
3 would exceed any security you have in an overhead
4 line through that area.

5 MR. BEDFORD: Thank you. And thank
6 you for the shortest of anecdotes about dances in
7 Souris. If memory serves me correctly, it may not
8 because sometimes it doesn't, one of the lawyers
9 in this room is from Souris, and I always rather
10 suspected that he hung out by the door and
11 disappeared out the door at local dances.

12 MR. COLLINSON: Just for the record, I
13 just met the individual being mentioned and I
14 never saw him at a dance.

15 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you.

16 Participants, Pine Creek, Mr. Mills or
17 Mr. Stockwell? No. Mr. Williams?

18 MR. MERONEK: I am disappointed,
19 Mr. Chairman, that Mr. Mills wasn't going to ask a
20 question about bison urine, but I guess he
21 couldn't fit it in anywhere.

22 THE CHAIRMAN: It wasn't covered by
23 any of today's presenters.

24 You had me terrified, a little
25 earlier, Mr. Williams, when I saw this stack, and

1 stack, and stack of yellow pages, I thought they
2 were all questions.

3 MR. WILLIAMS: I will be relatively
4 quick, and my questions are to Mr. Berrien. But I
5 do want to confirm for the record that not only,
6 for dances in Souris, I was actually outside the
7 door because I was very rarely told about the
8 dances and not allowed to attend.

9 THE CHAIRMAN: I think that outside
10 the door is also where stuff that might be less
11 than legal happened.

12 MR. WILLIAMS: I have no comment on
13 that, Mr. Chair.

14 Mr. Berrien, a few questions, and
15 really going to pages 34 and 35 of your written
16 evidence. And, Ms. Friesen, I don't know if
17 Mr. Berrien's map there for segment, section 11 is
18 there. If it is not, we can just do it verbally.
19 Are you shaking your head -- it is unhooked, okay.
20 So, Mr. Berrien, you will do it without benefit of
21 the map.

22 MR. BERRIEN: Sure. We have got the
23 report, though, that perhaps has what you need in
24 it. So maybe that will help.

25 MR. WILLIAMS: And Mr. Berrien, I just

1 do want to, in terms of your report, page 34, I
2 want to direct your attention to the last two
3 paragraphs on page 34, and then the top paragraph
4 on page 35. But perhaps verbally we can recreate
5 the map just for a second.

6 In terms of section 11, sir, you
7 recall that the segment A appeared at the top of
8 section 11 and was in one segment?

9 MR. BERRIEN: Yes, it was the longest
10 of -- it was a segment and a section both, in
11 other words, the segment spanned the entire
12 section.

13 MR. WILLIAMS: Okay. And in terms of
14 segment B, I will suggest to you it was shorter,
15 compared to segment A, but again it spanned the
16 entire section?

17 MR. BERRIEN: It is the other way
18 around. A went from one side to the other and so
19 did B, but B was longer than A, in fact probably
20 twice as long.

21 MR. WILLIAMS: Okay. Then we have
22 segment C, which was divided into two segments
23 being C27 and C28?

24 MR. BERRIEN: That is correct.

25 MR. WILLIAMS: And length-wise, sir,

1 how would they compare to the other two segments?

2 MR. BERRIEN: It was marginally longer
3 than A, but not as long as B.

4 MR. WILLIAMS: And sir, like yourself,
5 my client has been struggling with the conundrum
6 of how one can relatively compare these segments.
7 And if I look to your evidence on page 34, am I
8 correct in suggesting to you, and towards the top
9 of page 5, that if we evaluated segment C27 and
10 C28 from the point of highest single point impact,
11 we would arrive at a score of 15?

12 MR. BERRIEN: Yes. What I did,
13 Mr. Chairman, is I eliminated the section between
14 the two sub segments of C. You said, well, let's
15 look at C. And clearly the governing principle
16 would be the highest impact would be the one that
17 you would rate. So at the top of page 35, I
18 basically went through the criteria that actually
19 generated a rating and said, all right, which one
20 was the highest in there? And this is
21 particularly important in terms of understanding
22 how this process works, because if you were to
23 look at the map and see C27, it is tiny, it is a
24 tiny fraction of whatever any of the other
25 segments within this section are. So if one was

1 to do, as was done in the RSM process where each
2 one has a complete set of ratings from one end to
3 the other, we have 11 and 10 respectively for C27
4 and C28, but if you actually treat C as all one,
5 one piece of the route, and go back and rate the
6 highest of the impacts along C, you would end up
7 with a 15 instead of a 21, which is the combined
8 effects of the two subsections.

9 MR. WILLIAMS: Sir, just in terms of
10 the numbers that you have presented, I have heard
11 a ranking of 11 for segment C27, a ranking of 10
12 for segment C28, an additive ranking of 21 and a
13 highest single point impact of 15?

14 MR. BERRIEN: That is correct.

15 MR. WILLIAMS: In terms of these
16 figures, can you advise me what Hydro did with
17 them?

18 MR. BERRIEN: What Hydro did?

19 MR. WILLIAMS: Are you able to discern
20 from their report what they did?

21 MR. BERRIEN: Well, it appears if you
22 look at the document up on the screen, when I see
23 the green highlighted, it appears as though
24 they've said that the lowest impact total is 9,
25 but we are comparing that to a 10 and an 11, which

1 when you blend them together is, depending on how
2 you do it, 21 or 15. So I'm not sure which one
3 they were looking at. For example, let me say
4 this, if it wasn't a 10, if that were the issue,
5 10 is close to 9, so now you are starting to get
6 into more of a judgment thing, you can't really
7 say on the basis of numbers alone which one is the
8 better one. You add 10 and 11 together, now it is
9 pretty easy to say. Again, this is part of the
10 difficulty in the opacity, the non-transparent
11 aspect of this as to how these numbers were used
12 at the end of the day. I can't tell you, it
13 appears as though the lowest impacts was assembled
14 from one end to the other to generate then what is
15 deemed to be the lowest impact route. But I am
16 saying that is, especially based on the questions
17 that we heard, it went into committee and somehow
18 popped out the final route after that. So I'm not
19 sure anymore.

20 MR. WILLIAMS: Sir, I do want to
21 follow up just briefly on your discussion with
22 Ms. Mayor, legal counsel for Hydro. You had, you
23 will recall, a somewhat colourful discussion with
24 her about the committee?

25 MR. BERRIEN: Well, we like to keep

1 people awake.

2 MR. WILLIAMS: Now, in terms of your
3 discussion, in terms of the committee, I think you
4 used a phrase like, you say it but I don't see it.
5 Do you recall a phrase to that effect?

6 MR. BERRIEN: I do.

7 MR. WILLIAMS: As well in terms of the
8 alleged committee discussion in terms of the final
9 preferred route, I believe your information was
10 that you don't see a final matrices, or final
11 metrics. Do you remember words to that effect?

12 MR. BERRIEN: Yes. It was conveyed to
13 me in the form of a question that this actually
14 had been done, some further evaluation beyond what
15 we see on the screen that lead to, in fact, the
16 final route, at least that's what I understood.
17 But, again, that's what I have not yet seen.

18 MR. WILLIAMS: Based on your
19 experience in other jurisdictions though, sir, if
20 there was an additional discussion by this, in
21 quotation marks, "the committee," would you have
22 expected a matrices, some metrics flowing from
23 that?

24 MR. BERRIEN: I think that's the
25 thesis of my whole presentation, Mr. Chairman, is

1 that one needs to see to be able to satisfy
2 oneself how this selection process was conducted.
3 And if indeed there was one more go round, well,
4 certainly if it leads to the final preferred
5 route, the one seeking this Commission's approval,
6 one would expect it to be in chapter and verse as
7 transparent as possible, this is it, this is how
8 we got here.

9 MR. WILLIAMS: I'm going to come back
10 to that point in just one second. But, sir, are
11 you aware that there is an ongoing discussion in
12 terms of revisions to the final preferred route by
13 Manitoba Hydro with regard to three segments?

14 MR. BERRIEN: I understood that there
15 was some issues up in the border end, and it had
16 to do with caribou ground, so I think, yes, I'm
17 aware of that generally.

18 MR. WILLIAMS: And if you were to
19 evaluate the outcomes of different routes through
20 these contested segments at some future date,
21 would I be correct in expecting that you would
22 expect to see some sort of empirical or evaluation
23 or some sort of matrices or metric in support of
24 that analysis?

25 MR. BERRIEN: Let us say this, if what

1 I have had to say has had any effect whatsoever,
2 perhaps yes. I would hope that it would be there.
3 I have given some examples of what it can look
4 like. I haven't seen such a thing yet, but
5 certainly my hope would be that if this Commission
6 in its wisdom decides how it wants to handle this,
7 it can give direction, that's the kind of metrics
8 that they want to see so that they can make an
9 independent judgment, a comparison that so far
10 can't be made based on what I have in front of me.

11 MR. WILLIAMS: Just a couple of final
12 questions, Mr. Berrien. You have used the word
13 opaque to discuss Hydro's presentation in terms of
14 site selection. In your experience with the
15 regulatory process in other jurisdictions with
16 regards to transmission lines, would you consider
17 this level of opacity -- I don't even know what
18 that word is -- but you know what I'm saying,
19 comparable to what you have seen in other
20 jurisdictions, sir?

21 MR. BERRIEN: I can just say, at least
22 in Alberta, if an application with this degree or
23 lack there of detail came forward, I can tell you
24 unequivocally, it would be just sent home. The
25 board wouldn't even make a decision on it. They

1 would say go back and get this information,
2 because this doesn't mean the basics of rule 7. I
3 mean, this just happens to be the way it would
4 work.

5 I will just give you an example. I
6 can recall doing the Western Alberta Transmission
7 Line from one end of the province to the other,
8 Edmonton all the way down to east of Calgary.
9 Every single major turn had its own description of
10 why it was there. Every deflection where the line
11 didn't go in a straight line had a discussion of
12 why that deflection had been made. That's the
13 degree of detail that can go into the routing
14 discussions.

15 I'm not suggesting that the
16 environmental stuff wasn't important, but
17 elsewhere in the report I talked about the degree
18 of the discussion on routing relative to the
19 agriculture areas. One, we have got one
20 agricultural technical report, and miles of other
21 environmental things, and yet this is half of the
22 route. That's the kind of detail we need on the
23 agriculture area, the same attention paid to that.
24 So that's the answer to your question I hope.

25 MR. WILLIAMS: Mr. Chair, I thank the

1 panel, and I thank the Bipole III panel for your
2 time.

3 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you,
4 Mr. Williams. Mr. Dawson?

5 MR. DAWSON: I have no questions about
6 diapers for buffalo.

7 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Panel
8 members? Wayne?

9 MR. MOTHERAL: Thank you for the
10 opportunity. I just said to the Chairman after
11 this morning's presentation, this is the one
12 presentation I understood everything that you were
13 talking about. I can't say that for all of the
14 other presentations we have had, because I am a
15 former farmer.

16 I'm still getting conflicting issues
17 on, and I know it is a difficult thing to say to
18 get farmers to unite and to try and get a
19 consensus of what is best. I have heard that on
20 the -- I'm talking about placement of towers. I
21 get the point, some points where some papers say
22 that it is best on the property line, with a
23 little higher liability to Manitoba Hydro. Then I
24 hear the 42 metre, whatever the space there is,
25 that's great, because most of the farm equipment

1 will go around it. Now I'm hearing it is the
2 quarter mile is probably the ideal.

3 Now, am I true, am I correct in saying
4 that the quarter mile would be the best option?

5 MR. BERRIEN: Let me make a real clear
6 distinction of what the one quarter refers to, it
7 is the quarter line, a quarter section boundary,
8 not quarter mile. Quarter mile is, what is
9 that -- 1,300 feet?

10 MR. MOTHERAL: I just said that wrong,
11 I understand it is the half mile, quarter section
12 line.

13 MR. BERRIEN: Sir, I have been doing
14 this for a lot of years, I have worked for
15 farmers, I have worked for the company themselves.
16 It is unequivocal that at the end of the day, the
17 odd shelter belt issue notwithstanding and so on,
18 that the least impact is where you can farm by a
19 structure, not around it. It is absolutely
20 unequivocal. And let me really be clear with you,
21 some farmers don't like it for a variety of
22 reasons, but at the end of the day, the vast
23 majority, and certainly all of the panels across
24 Canada agree that that is the kind of placement
25 that you are looking for, is on a pre-existing

1 boundary. You will run into the odd one that I
2 think Mr. Nielsen called management unit splits.
3 But let's recall that a mid field tower, if you
4 have a mile long field and it is cutting across on
5 the half mile, is no different in impact than a 42
6 metre one that you are farming around. It is the
7 same thing. Yes, you will run into the odd
8 management unit split, I don't even think that's a
9 proper description. But certainly wherever
10 possible, if you are on half section, you know,
11 the section differentiating one quarter to the
12 next, you are going to minimize the number of
13 times that's going to happen.

14 MR. MOTHERAL: Thank you for that.

15 MR. BERRIEN: My aerial spray man
16 looks like he wants to say something.

17 MR. MOTHERAL: My next question was
18 for Mr. Friesen anyway.

19 MR. FRIESEN: May I comment on the
20 shelter belt issue? I understand Hydro trying to
21 save the shelter belts that are in this area. One
22 of the comments that I made about shelter belts is
23 that when I was young, I developed a real hatred
24 for them because I spent most of my childhood with
25 a hoe getting weeds out and getting them to grow.

1 There has been a lot of effort put
2 into those shelter belt rows for specific reasons.
3 And those reasons are for wind and wind erosion
4 and issues such as that.

5 Considering the ugly footprint that
6 Hydro is about to put in to the agricultural zone,
7 leaving those shelter belts there in lieu of
8 moving that line over is a horrible idea. Because
9 essentially what you have done now is you have put
10 the footprint of the Bipole III in 42 metres off
11 of that level, and you have made the land from the
12 existing shelter belt row to that tower line
13 pretty much useless. So you have exaggerated the
14 problem by trying to save a shelter belt row that
15 already is becoming useless because of the routing
16 decisions that Hydro are making. It only makes
17 the problem worse kind of thing. Now you are
18 actually taking land and you are completely making
19 it useless. That's my two bits on shelter belts.

20 MR. MOTHERAL: I'm not going to talk
21 about shelter belts. My next question is on your
22 presentation on your video that you had this
23 morning on spraying. And it certainly isn't a job
24 that I would like, in fact, I couldn't stand that.
25 But you mentioned that it makes the 42 metre spot

1 unsprayable; correct? And then you are also
2 saying that it would affect across the road, to
3 your neighbour across the road, right along his
4 property line also. Are you telling me that you
5 would not spray, you do not spray something across
6 the road when you have got that line across there?

7 MR. FRIESEN: If that line is on the
8 other side of the road, and I've established a
9 safety zone between that line and myself, then the
10 answer is yes, if I'm spraying that line in a
11 parallel direction. Once you turn and you are
12 spraying perpendicular to that line, it is a
13 completely different situation and safety zone
14 that you are in.

15 Now, one of the big factors is that
16 people want to know the number, what is the safe
17 number, okay, when taking a look at that tower
18 that's on display over there? The safe number is
19 on any given day a different number. If I'm
20 flying into a head wind in a good condition, I can
21 tighten up to that line. If I'm flying in a cross
22 wind that is pushing me towards that line, I need
23 an extra buffer. Because as soon as I pull on
24 that airplane, the first thing that happens is we
25 enter into different air currents. I can be

1 working in a 10 to 15 kilometre cross wind at 10
2 feet above crop level wheels. Okay. And as soon
3 as I pull up to sometimes even 50 or 100 feet, I
4 can be into a 30 K wind. Levels of wind change
5 with altitude, and it is not hundreds or thousands
6 of feet, sometimes it is tens of feet. So you
7 want to make sure that at any given time when you
8 pop, that you don't have an issue where the plane
9 wants to drift. When there is nothing around you,
10 it can drift and you can manage that just fine,
11 and in some cases, you won't notice that it is
12 happening. Because when watching that video, your
13 vision has now gone up into the horizon, so you
14 don't even have a differential to know that you
15 are drifting. But when you are beside a tower,
16 then you know it is happening, because you can see
17 it and you can feel it coming close.

18 Now, if the upper end of that tower is
19 what is extending over you, your safety factor is
20 not the leg that you have in the periphery, the
21 safety factor is above you, that you are not even
22 seeing as you are pulling up through the
23 situation.

24 MR. MOTHERAL: Thank you. A simple
25 yes or no would have done, but that's fine, I

1 enjoyed that. That's all for now.

2 THE CHAIRMAN: Brian?

3 MR. KAPLAN: I have two questions and
4 two comments. My first question is directed to
5 Mr. de Rocquigny, Mr. Nychuk and Mr. Friesen.
6 Have we ever met?

7 MR. NYCHUK: No.

8 MR. de ROCQUIQNY: No.

9 MR. FRIESEN: Not to my knowledge.

10 MR. KAPLAN: I want to make a comment
11 now, my first comment, that any thought I have
12 farm experience would be incorrect on your part.
13 My second comment that I would like to make, and
14 the first -- the first comment is what causes me
15 to ask for clarification once in a while. So I
16 will go to my second comment and then my second
17 question.

18 The second comment is, I thought your
19 presentations were very well done today. My
20 second question to you, for the clarification in
21 my question is as far as tower strikes are
22 concerned, and I'm not asking for exact numbers,
23 but your best estimates. As far as tower strikes
24 that are mentioned in one way or another, as far
25 as you, Mr. Friesen at page 12 of your report --

1 you don't have to look at it -- Mr. de Rocquigny,
2 page 3 of your report, and Mr. Nychuk, page 2 of
3 your report, per year, can you give me a number as
4 far as how many tower strikes we are talking about
5 in an average year?

6 MR. NYCHUK: You mean going around the
7 tower, or what are you talking about?

8 MR. KAPLAN: No, I mean hitting them,
9 or in some way doing damage to them?

10 MR. NYCHUK: Well, on that picture
11 that I showed you, there was damage to the pole,
12 okay, to the Hydro pole. We do those fields, it
13 costs us money, during the daylight hours, okay.
14 I usually do them, I have other things to do, I
15 manage a farm, but I do not feel secure in sending
16 out my hired labour or my sons to go wrap a
17 \$100,000 machine around that pole when I need to
18 use it. They have caused us stress, they have
19 caused us thousands upon thousands of dollars over
20 the years, the compaction, the weeds, when they
21 tramped in their fiberoptic line with no
22 compensation. They are a nuisance, just like -- I
23 will give you an example, I will pay them -- they
24 paid that gentleman 60 bucks, I will pay them 10
25 times to get them off my field. They won't come

1 and get them. That is why we don't want the
2 poles. This, as their lawyer said, is an 80 year
3 thing. I will be 145 years old, I will have a lot
4 of dirt on top of me. I'm passing it on to my
5 sons and my grandsons, and I don't want to be part
6 of that.

7 MR. de ROCQUIGNY: I would like to
8 speak from experience, not from hitting a tower,
9 but the possibility of hitting one if the tower
10 would have been in my field. In one of those
11 quarter sections that I mentioned the line was
12 going through, we were seeding in the spring,
13 canola, and I am still in calving during the
14 seeding time. My brother mostly does the seeding
15 mostly with my nephews. So they needed a
16 replacement in the afternoon, early afternoon, so
17 I went to replace my brother, and he can testify
18 to that, he was there, he knows what happened. I
19 fell asleep, I fell a sleep on a tractor that has
20 auto steer. And I was relying on the beep of the
21 auto steer to wake me up at the end of the field.
22 I never heard it. The next thing I knew I was
23 going through a fence line and down the ditch when
24 I finally hit the clutch. While I was hoping
25 nobody would have saw it, but my brother did see

1 the tracks. Now, imagine if that would have been
2 a Bipole III tower. Now, I don't know how many
3 towers get struck during the year, but I really
4 want to know if it does happen, if we do have it
5 across southern Manitoba.

6 MR. FRIESEN: When taking a look at
7 strikes with equipment as far as my farm goes, I
8 would quite comfortably say that our equipment
9 probably strikes stationary objects up to four,
10 maybe six times a year. Now those stationary
11 objects may be shelter belts, they may be MTS
12 mushrooms that are on the roadside, just into the
13 field, they may be rural line Hydro poles where we
14 take a nick out of the side of the pole.
15 Hopefully I am not going to get a bill for that
16 after saying that.

17 I guess my point is that equipment
18 strikes with stationary objects on the side of the
19 field happen to us every year. And what would
20 make these towers any different than anything else
21 that is positioned in the field? When we have
22 operators, and you tell them to stay away, get
23 away from that, and two days later, you have got a
24 problem, like can you guys bring me a tractor, we
25 have to pull this off? Pulling it off means that

1 we haven't just skinned the pole, we have hit it,
2 and we need to put that out and then sideways to
3 get away from it.

4 We have not done any serious damage to
5 date, other than to maybe uproot a couple of trees
6 in the shelter belts, but it does happen. Again,
7 what would differentiate to make a Bipole tower in
8 the field any more safe to work around than any
9 other object that is already there?

10 Number two, once in my career in 20
11 years, I have had a wire strike with an airplane.
12 Again, I hope I don't get a second bill from Hydro
13 after admitting to that also. But I think that
14 this panel over here would have a much easier time
15 to actually answer that question of how many wire
16 strikes there are from aerial sprayers, or mystery
17 wires down that aren't reported in a given year in
18 the southern crop zone that I work. But I
19 certainly know there are wire strikes every year,
20 every year. And it might be a rural line, and
21 because it is a rural line that operator is
22 getting out of there safely. The point is, a wire
23 is a wire is a wire, whether it is that big or
24 that big. That one we are not flying through, not
25 that this one makes it any better.

1 MR. KAPLAN: Thank you.

2 THE CHAIRMAN: Ken?

3 MR. GIBBON: I wanted to thank the
4 panel for their presentations, I found them all
5 very informative. That said, I'm only going to
6 put questions to two of the panelists. So no
7 offence to those who are not getting questions, it
8 is probably a compliment, I think I understood
9 everything you were saying, as best as I could.

10 Like Brian, I'm not a farmer, my time
11 outside of the perimeter, and I do spend a lot of
12 time out there, it is spent either hiking, going
13 to the beach or playing golf. And I play golf in
14 many of the communities where farms are, in fact,
15 a very big part of the economy. But I suppose
16 also, I'm originally a small town boy, so there is
17 some sympathy there I suppose for the concerns of
18 rural communities.

19 That said, I still wouldn't mind a bit
20 of clarification on some questions that would help
21 me better understand the points being put forward.
22 And if I could start first with Mr. Berrien?

23 Mr. Berrien, there was a photo, well
24 actually a series of photos in your report
25 starting with photo 8, having to do with

1 irrigation. And I'm not sure that I fully
2 followed what the concern might be with the
3 proposals that Hydro has put forward. I think the
4 photographs themselves are quite helpful in terms
5 of what practice should be. Can you give me a
6 sense of what you think the practice would be if
7 Manitoba Hydro went forward with the kind of
8 placement that you think they are going to be
9 doing?

10 MR. BERRIEN: Part of my discussion,
11 sir -- Mr. Gibbons, you never clarified as a small
12 town boy whether you were in the dance hall or
13 outside?

14 MR. GIBBONS: I'm not from Souris so I
15 am not going to comment on that question.

16 MR. BERRIEN: I just thought I would
17 give you an opportunity to clarify.

18 Anyway, the issue for me in terms of
19 the irrigation was brought to its most prominence,
20 most prominent point by Mr. Nielsen talking about
21 initiating a study to see if you could put pivots
22 in fields where there was a 42 metre inset of the
23 line. And my comment in respect of that is that
24 if you, with the span of 480 some metres, you can
25 actually do a plot where a quarter section pivot

1 spiked directly in the middle, there was a pivot
2 point right in the middle, could actually turn
3 within that if those towers were exactly at the
4 perimeters of the circle. But the significance of
5 that is, if I can get you to look at the pictures
6 that we were talking about, photo 8, if you look
7 at photo 8 on the right-hand side, you will see
8 what is called a corner system. And by the way,
9 I'm very familiar with these things, I have
10 actually built them, I have managed farms with
11 irrigation pivots, so I know of what I speak. You
12 could put those two towers there as long as they
13 were very precisely located, that of course is a
14 function of where the towers are further out
15 beyond them. You can stay in the middle of the
16 pivot, but what you do is you sacrifice a corner
17 irretrievably if you were to do that. That means
18 that even if you went to a corner system, the
19 corner system could not go out into those corners
20 because of the physical obstruction. You could
21 build the line 42 metres in, and still run a
22 circle only if the towers were very precisely
23 placed, and then you still wouldn't be able to run
24 corners.

25 I think in one of the IRs early on was

1 whether Manitoba Hydro had in fact taken a visit
2 to Alberta to see all the power lines that are
3 there. There is pictures of power lines in
4 Alberta adjacent to irrigation. These can be run
5 through irrigated areas. But why in the name of
6 heaven you wouldn't put it on the quarter line so
7 that you don't create any of these types of
8 constraints, where you either have an engineering
9 challenge to sight the tower at exactly the right
10 location, or in fact limit the future
11 "irrigatability" of the balance of the quarter
12 section, for me it just makes no sense that where
13 you have the option you would not choose a quarter
14 line through an area that is or might be
15 "irrigatable". So that is the issue with respect
16 to irrigation.

17 MR. GIBBONS: If I could just
18 fine-tune that a little bit more, my experience of
19 irrigation seeing it from the edge of the golf
20 course at Portage la Prairie, for example, in the
21 pivot system, which is fairly common, aren't the
22 corners lost anyway, given that you are doing a
23 circular irrigation in what is a square piece of
24 land, I suppose?

25 MR. BERRIEN: Seven acres is lost in

1 each corner as a routine matter, 132 acres is your
2 typical pivot scenario, okay. The way you get to
3 seven acres is by having an end gun that hangs out
4 past the last tower. That end gun not only
5 creates physical length of the pipe itself, but it
6 has a gun that will shoot an addition 30 or
7 50 feet, depending on psi and all the rest of it.
8 When you get into a tower that would be precisely
9 placed at that thing, now you have limited the end
10 of the end gun, you can't have that thing sticking
11 out. All you can have is the last wheel. So,
12 yes, you do lose it on just straight, but you lose
13 only seven acres. When you go to a full corner
14 system, you can get up to 150, 54, 55, 56, just
15 depending, you virtually eliminate the corners
16 with corner systems. And you can see how this leg
17 will work it's way out, you can see how long it
18 is. It actually goes out to the point where the
19 end gun on the corner system will virtually spray
20 to the very corner itself.

21 MR. GIBBONS: Thank you, that was
22 helpful.

23 Second question for you, sir, and it
24 has to do with the notion of gross impact.

25 MR. BERRIEN: Yes.

1 MR. GIBBON: And again, it is more
2 than anything else a clarification of your basic
3 point. And I think I see a useful reference, at
4 least from my perspective, on page 35 of your
5 report. This is the one that isn't about caribou
6 but about traplines.

7 MR. BERRIEN: Yes. I didn't give you
8 all of the things, that is in the report, but
9 wherever there was an issue that I perceived to be
10 essentially irrelevant to the issue of routing a
11 power line through agriculture area, and if it was
12 in fact rated, I considered that to be an
13 inappropriate, or in fact what we call a ghost
14 impact. It is there, it is helping to drive the
15 rating system, but it is not really an impact that
16 one would consider to be relevant to an
17 agricultural area.

18 MR. GIBBONS: What I'm trying to pin
19 down, just for my own understanding, is in the
20 cross-reference to caribou you were saying the
21 caribou was represented by dashes, hence not part
22 of the calculation?

23 MR. BERRIEN: Correct.

24 MR. GIBBONS: Is the point you are
25 making that the traplines were not indicated

1 dashes and instead were given a low rating, and
2 therefore included in the calculation, is that the
3 way it --

4 MR. BERRIEN: They didn't generate a
5 number, but they were rated low. Why were they
6 rated when there was no --

7 MR. GIBBONS: As opposed to nil?

8 MR. BERRIEN: Exactly. But there
9 were others where there was rating that I
10 perceived to be other gross impacts, but that's a
11 perfect example of what I'm talking about.

12 MR. GIBBONS: That's helpful to me to
13 understand that earlier point. Thank you.

14 Then for Mr. Collinson, and I will
15 refer to the slide show rather than -- at least I
16 hope I'm doing that. My notes are getting a
17 little jumbled, but these fall within the slide
18 show rather than to the report itself. The
19 question that I had about slide 23, and it may be,
20 sir, that you may have described this, but it may
21 have sailed passed me because I'm writing notes at
22 the same time. I don't think that I can
23 multi-task as well as I used to when I was
24 younger. But the reference to the breaking point
25 at 65 per cent being too simplistic, on that

1 particular point, can you elaborate briefly on
2 what you meant?

3 MR. COLLINSON: Yes. Within the
4 caribou report they indicated that when the key
5 habitat got down to 65 per cent, the chances of
6 caribou herd surviving were pretty much nil. My
7 point is that the 65 per cent is too hard a
8 figure. The implication is that at 64.9, they are
9 gone, if it is 65.1, it is okay. And there needs
10 to be some thought given, and in may come out of
11 the monitoring as time passes, but there need to
12 be some thought given to some points above the 65
13 per cent that represent a cautionary range. In
14 other words, it may be 65 to 70 per cent, 65, 75,
15 something like that. Because the 65 per cent is
16 sort of like Humpty Dumpty sitting on the wall,
17 and at 65 per cent he is gone. At 66 per cent or
18 65.1, he is still there quite happy. So there
19 needs to be a cautionary range that triggers
20 something that says, hey, we have to look at this
21 really carefully. And I think just a number above
22 65 is not sufficient, I think there needs to be
23 some range that drives some additional concern
24 before it is too late. That's the point there.

25 MR. GIBBONS: Thank you for that, sir.

1 The other, another question relates to slide -- to
2 me slide 39 and 40 are in some respects connected,
3 at least as far as this point is concerned.

4 The third bullet on slide 39 said
5 environmental problems can be reduced
6 significantly by other routes that also avoid the
7 east side. And then you do refer to an idea of an
8 underground line from the Yellowhead Highway south
9 to Winnipeg. But it did say other routes, plural.
10 Were there any other routes that you had in mind
11 that we haven't heard about yet?

12 MR. COLLINSON: What I was trying to
13 get at was that if you look at a map of Manitoba
14 and you say, okay, caribou, birds, severe weather,
15 agriculture are the issues that jump out from the
16 current proposed route. So are there places where
17 this would be much less of an issue? And I look
18 at a map and I say to myself, okay, other than the
19 Pen Island caribou herd, which is the coastal herd
20 which runs right through along the southern coast
21 of Hudson Bay into Ontario, other than that herd
22 right near the last generating station really,
23 right down the east side there are no caribou
24 herds until you get down to the Charron herd which
25 is in the Poplar River area. That whole stretch,

1 all the way down the northeast side, the upper
2 northeast side of Lake Winnipeg, there are no
3 caribou. So that tells me something, if the
4 caribou are an issue over on the west side, which
5 I believe they appear to be. That's one.

6 Birds, the Mississippi flyway does not
7 extend as a flyway per se east of Lake Winnipeg.
8 There are birds there and they nest, but they are
9 not a key part of the migration route, that's
10 Interlake and west. Sorry, yes?

11 MR. GIBBONS: Sorry, sir, what I was
12 referring to was the idea that there were other
13 routes also, routes plural, that avoid the east
14 side. But you are referring now to those that
15 would be on the east side?

16 MR. COLLINSON: No, I am sorry, my
17 understanding is that the concern on the east side
18 in terms of protected area is the boundaries of
19 the proposal that have gone through the World
20 Heritage Committee, and that's north of Poplar
21 River. There is a stretch of probably 50 miles,
22 40 miles, 50 miles north of there up to, if you
23 would like to draw a line east of Warren's Landing
24 that's outside of that area.

25 So what I'm looking at is, if caribou

1 and birds are one of the key issues, well, here is
2 an area that is much less a concern. No caribou
3 and the birds are local birds that are nesting as
4 compared to migrating through, so that reduces the
5 number there.

6 Then the problem, of course, is how do
7 you get from there over to the Interlake without
8 getting too close to the existing lines? And
9 while there is various ways to do it, one of them
10 is to ask the question, is the severe weather such
11 in the northern -- I'm talking Grand Rapids
12 north -- is that such that it is the same security
13 issue as it is in let's say Gladstone, Portage
14 area, from there to Winnipeg? I don't think it is
15 as great a security issue, but it is something
16 that Manitoba Hydro has identified, and that is
17 fair enough, it is something -- but it is
18 something that can be calculated, risk is
19 something that you can calculate. Uncertainty,
20 you are in trouble because you can't calculate it.

21 There are all kinds of examples where
22 lines have gone underwater. I know there has been
23 some investigation of this, but there is now a
24 major proposal that is about to begin, from what I
25 understand, down Lake Champlain and the Hudson

1 River. So, okay, if it can work, there may be
2 there is something worth exploring, I stopped
3 there, something that may be explored.

4 If then you could do that, there is
5 one caribou herd in the Long Point area, just
6 south of Grand Rapids, that goes to the west, it
7 probably comes pretty close if not include the
8 existing Bipole lines, and then south maybe
9 another 40 miles. But you could cut across the
10 lake in such a way that you would enter the
11 northern part of the Interlake in an area where
12 there are no caribou, or you would run into some
13 of the domestic upland game birds that you would
14 find on the other side, but could be avoided in
15 terms of identifying the Lek's in advance. And
16 when you get down to the primary agricultural
17 area, you would probably be somewhere, if you drew
18 a line from Gimli over to Teulon, that's about
19 where the class 3 agricultural land ends. So then
20 if you needed to go underground or something to
21 avoid Oak Hammock Marsh and Netley, it is not a
22 very long distance to go underground.

23 So, you know, if you want hypothetical
24 possibilities -- all I'm trying to do is identify
25 some of the areas that do not have the kinds of

1 impacts that we are seeing on the west side, that
2 also avoid the east side that's been identified as
3 to be protected. So, okay, this meets the
4 criteria of both, and why not take a look at it?
5 That's my point.

6 MR. GIBBONS: Thank you, sir, that's
7 all.

8 MS. MACKAY: Yes. Mr. Collinson, I
9 have just one question. You reminded us that
10 Syncrude got into some difficulty over the death
11 of some ducks in their settling ponds, and drew
12 our attention to the possible problems with Bipole
13 III. Are you aware of any legislation anywhere in
14 Canada, particularly in Manitoba, that would make
15 a hydro company liable for that currently?

16 MR. COLLINSON: The answer is no and
17 very slight possibility together. There is no
18 specific legislation that I'm aware of to that
19 effect. However, there is federally the Migrating
20 Bird Convention, and there is the Act that gives
21 the Federal Government the authority to sign that
22 convention. The convention takes on obligations
23 on the part of all signatories to protect habitat.
24 The legislation that allows that signing to take
25 place has a clause in it that protects habitat.

1 So the answer is, yeah, there is something there.
2 Quite frankly, my observation is that the Federal
3 Government at this point has just turned their
4 head on it, they have not taken a look at it, a
5 serious look at it. So I don't know what the
6 answer is in terms of where they stand. But it
7 strikes me that migratory birds are a Federal
8 responsibility. I agree it can be delegated, but
9 they still carry the responsibility in terms of
10 end results, and they are the ones that are
11 signatory to the agreement.

12 MS. MACKAY: Are you aware that any
13 other countries, particularly the Americans, are
14 expressing concern or are enforcing this in any
15 way, with hydro lines?

16 MR. COLLINSON: No, I'm not aware of
17 that specifically. From time to time you get
18 statements from both the U.S. government and the
19 Mexico government about the importance of this
20 convention. I'm not aware of specific actions.

21 Now, there are some local ones in the
22 southern U.S. where there is winter habitat for
23 some of the larger birds. But it hasn't come up
24 as an international issue. There are meetings
25 under the convention, so far it hasn't come up,

1 which is -- I guess there are so many
2 environmental issues floating around that nobody
3 wants to bell the cat. So the short answer is,
4 no, it hasn't come up. The other answer is, yes,
5 there is a legislative authority there that in a
6 surprising kind of way seems to have been set
7 aside.

8 MS. MACKAY: Thank you.

9 THE CHAIRMAN: I have a handful of
10 questions.

11 Mr. Friesen, what size fields do you
12 typically spray?

13 MR. FRIESEN: It depends where in the
14 trading area that I'm working. If I go west of
15 the Red River, the fields open up, they are much
16 larger. If you go east of the Red River all the
17 way to let's say Steinbach, as you progress a
18 little bit further east, they progressively
19 probably get a little smaller and a little more
20 chopped up. I would say that my average field
21 size -- that my average field size in a year, and
22 I'm just working this through my head, would
23 probably be about 80 acres.

24 THE CHAIRMAN: 80 acres?

25 MR. FRIESEN: 80 acres.

1 THE CHAIRMAN: And what would be the
2 smallest?

3 MR. FRIESEN: Certainly not on a
4 commercial basis, but on a good customer that has
5 given us a lot of work, I have gone in and
6 actually sprayed five acres, seven acres.

7 THE CHAIRMAN: Wow, that small?

8 MR. FRIESEN: Yes, it is literally
9 going in and giving it a puff. I certainly
10 wouldn't think that that's the way I could
11 maintain a living.

12 THE CHAIRMAN: How wide is your boom?

13 MR. FRIESEN: The boom width on the
14 airplane probably doesn't exceed -- one plane is
15 slightly larger than the other. I believe it
16 would be around 42 feet would be the boom width,
17 but my effective spray pattern coming out of that
18 airplane would be, the smaller one at 4 gallon
19 rate per acre is running at 64 feet. And the
20 larger aircraft that I'm using is operating at
21 around 71, 72 feet, at a four gallon rate.

22 THE CHAIRMAN: So on an 80-acre field,
23 which would be quarter of a mile wide --

24 MR. FRIESEN: Depending, but typically
25 an 80-acre field would be a quarter mile by a half

1 mile.

2 THE CHAIRMAN: Yes.

3 MR. FRIESEN: They do take different
4 shapes and forms.

5 THE CHAIRMAN: They would take a
6 number of passes?

7 MR. FRIESEN: Pardon me?

8 THE CHAIRMAN: You would do a number
9 of passes at 60 to 70 feet a pass?

10 MR. FRIESEN: If I was fresh out of
11 the season, I could tell you exactly how much
12 passes it would take -- 19 passes I'm just told.

13 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Changing
14 the subject, still Mr. Friesen, in your report on
15 page 9, you talk about potential cost
16 consequences. Now, are these as a result of not
17 being able to spray?

18 MR. FRIESEN: I am sorry, what page?

19 THE CHAIRMAN: Page 9?

20 MR. FRIESEN: Sorry, what was the
21 question?

22 THE CHAIRMAN: The potential cost
23 consequences, you are talking about the revenue
24 per acre and then 30 per cent loss of revenue. So
25 these losses would occur if a farmer is not able

1 to spray, or could occur?

2 MR. FRIESEN: Now, this loss is an
3 estimation factor, okay. Because what we don't
4 know is what the commodity prices of any given
5 crop, or what crop it will be. As I expressed
6 earlier, the fields that are parallel to the field
7 can be sprayed. I estimate that at least 50 per
8 cent of them can't. When doing that calculation,
9 based off of \$1,000 of gross, gross profit per
10 acre, or revenue per acre, at 25 to 30 per cent,
11 within the parameters of what I've described is
12 what I believe the problem to be, that's the
13 amount that it will come to. Now, again, mother
14 nature is --

15 THE CHAIRMAN: That is, again, that's
16 a given. If a farmer isn't able to spray, it
17 might have this impact?

18 MR. FRIESEN: Yes. And again, we are
19 not talking about 100 per cent loss on the field.

20 THE CHAIRMAN: No, I understand. And
21 I just want to pursue this half mile line a little
22 bit with three or four of you, but I will start
23 with you, Mr. Friesen.

24 You answered it partly to Mr. Motheral
25 earlier. But if the line is on the half mile line

1 and not 42 metres in, but on the half mile line,
2 will that make your life any easier, the spraying?

3 MR. FRIESEN: Yes.

4 THE CHAIRMAN: It would, okay.

5 Mr. Berrien, if I can really
6 oversimplify your presentation and
7 recommendations, it would be that the world would
8 be a lot better for these farmers if the line were
9 to follow the half mile line?

10 MR. BERRIEN: Absolutely, sir.

11 THE CHAIRMAN: Now, would that -- we
12 have heard today, in Niverville, and in Portage la
13 Prairie, and I think one evening here from
14 Manitoba farmers, who have, I think almost
15 unanimously, I don't think that anybody came out
16 in favour of it, they stayed home if they have no
17 objections to this, but we have heard from a lot
18 of people who were opposed to the line. And I
19 can't expect that you would have spoken to each
20 and every one of these people, but would most of
21 them, or would most of their concerns be addressed
22 by moving to the half mile line, in your view?

23 MR. BERRIEN: To the extent that you
24 could perhaps minimize a lot of the issues, a half
25 mile line does it. If I might, just a small

1 story, I was talking to Rick here down at the end,
2 and he said, no, putting it on the half mile line
3 is just -- I don't want it there. And what he was
4 doing was conveying to me that he didn't want the
5 line at all. When I said, you have to understand
6 the base case is that there is going to be a line.
7 Where should it be that it will create the least
8 impacts with your operation? And at that point in
9 time, I turned to you, Rick, and said -- he is
10 nodding his head, yes -- if it has to go
11 somewhere, on that half mile line is going to
12 create the least amount of problems for my
13 operation.

14 Sir, that's the overwhelming result of
15 work -- remember, most of -- not most, at least
16 half the work I do is for farmers, not for power
17 companies. So this is the kind of feedback that
18 you get. Folks, let's understand there is going
19 to be a power line, potentially where should it go
20 to create the least impact? Half mile line, half
21 mile line, half mile line.

22 THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Nychuk, do you
23 agree?

24 MR. NYCHUK: Well, like Mr. Berrien
25 said, the best thing is not to have a line at all.

1 With consultation with some of my neighbours, yes,
2 the half mile, if we have to have it, that would
3 be preferred -- or non-preferred from my point of
4 view.

5 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you.

6 Mr. de Rocquigny, I think Mr. Berrien
7 might have answered this question earlier, but
8 when you were making your presentation and there
9 was a map up showing the area around your farm,
10 around St. Claude, is it?

11 MR. de ROCQUIQNY: Yes, around St.
12 Claude.

13 THE CHAIRMAN: Did you say that the
14 line was going to be 42 metres into your field
15 from the half mile line?

16 MR. de ROCQUIGNY: Yes, that's what I
17 said, yes.

18 THE CHAIRMAN: Why is that?

19 MR. de ROCQUIGNY: On the map it
20 looked like it was 165, but when Evolve came
21 around, it showed it was 42 metres. And the
22 reason why they went, actually it is right here,
23 and I'm glad Ms. Mayor brought this forward.
24 Chapter 7, appendix 7, the permanent preferred
25 route adjustments on section 10. Number 37, RM of

1 Grey, south St. Claude, towers 54 and 55, general
2 stakeholder feedback, study team, consider precise
3 tower placements to the half mile lines to
4 minimize potential impacts. On half mile there is
5 numerous fence lines and shelter belts, also in
6 very close proximity to a residence.

7 Now, I read that, and the response to
8 it was they were going to offset for PPR offset
9 from the half mile line to minimize effect to
10 fence lines and shelter belts and create a
11 separation from residence.

12 So when I read that just a little
13 while ago, I said, Hydro must have stood there and
14 saw all of this fence line and this one residence
15 that's a couple of hundred feet off to the south
16 side of the half mile, and said, hey, this would
17 be a lot easier if we put the line right through
18 the farmer's field and have him deal with it
19 rather than us deal with the fence line -- and the
20 shelter belts is actually trees that have been
21 growing in the fence, it is not even a shelter
22 belt -- and to move that one residence, and let's
23 put it for five miles. The effect, what would
24 that be, 10 quarters sections?

25 MR. BERRIEN: It would be on both

1 sides, 20 quarter sections.

2 THE CHAIRMAN: So it is going to run
3 42 metres into your property for the whole --

4 MR. de ROCQUIQNY: Well, for the eight
5 quarters that we own along that line. And
6 actually the west quarter section, it actually
7 turns it, it comes in from the north and it turns
8 east and it will be affected on two sides.

9 And actually section 10, number 36,
10 south St. Claude west RAC point 28 and 50, input
11 source, landowner. The landowner has a natural
12 park on the property and would like to see the PPR
13 moved off their property. There are fences
14 located on half mile line. Response: Adjustment
15 was done to move the PPR to the east of the half
16 mile line which will also avoid winter cattle
17 shelter belt.

18 Well, I read that. Hey, this is my
19 neighbour, I'm not going to knock him, but first
20 of all, the fence is not even on the half mile, it
21 is on our side, it is totally crooked. And for
22 winter cattle shelter belt, the poor guy never
23 owned a cow in his life. All he has is four or
24 five horses. Now we have got to have this line 42
25 metres inside our property on two sides.

1 THE CHAIRMAN: On two sides?

2 MR. de ROCQUIGNY: On two sides, the
3 west side running north to south and on the south
4 side running west to east.

5 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you.

6 We have canvassed this quite a bit,
7 but I'm going to ask it again. On compensation,
8 and with the proviso, as Mr. Berrien and
9 Mr. Nychuk have already stated that you don't want
10 it, but if you have to have it, would you prefer a
11 lump sum or an annual?

12 MR. de ROCQUIGNY: You are asking me?

13 THE CHAIRMAN: All three of you,
14 actually, the three farmers?

15 MR. NYCHUK: First of all, again,
16 don't want the poles, but definitely we would want
17 it annual, revisited every year. There is
18 computers, there's technology, Manitoba does
19 numbers. We have a thing called the school tax
20 rebate, it is done to every piece of land in
21 Manitoba, so when --

22 THE CHAIRMAN: Farmland.

23 MR. NYCHUK: Yeah, farmland. So when
24 Mr. Gray and the other gentlemen said it would be
25 a nightmare, well, we get a thing called a tax

1 bill every year, I don't pay his taxes, I pay my
2 own. We can send in each year to Hydro, they can
3 re-issue our cheques per year. We have real costs
4 every year.

5 I just would like to add one thing
6 about -- when they were flying over our area,
7 there is the thing called the Z dyke that the
8 government owns. I wonder if they looked at that
9 and try to put poles on the land they own? That
10 is only two, three miles away. So if Mr. Nielsen
11 looked over to the right or left, he would have
12 seen that, and that thing juts also south as it is
13 going by there.

14 MR. de ROCQUIGNY: I'm totally
15 agreeable with Rick on having yearly compensation.
16 They tell us that this line will exist 80 to 100
17 years, agriculture changes a lot in just 20 years,
18 so imagine 80 to 100 years. What we get
19 compensated today, it doesn't at all come close to
20 what we might need in the future if this line ever
21 comes to be an issue, or will be an issue. So,
22 yes, as Rick said, compensation yearly and to be
23 revised.

24 MR. FRIESEN: Again, I agree with Rick
25 also. I don't think that there is anything

1 acceptable here, other than revisiting where this
2 line is being placed, should it have to be placed
3 on the west side. I think that Hydro has to step
4 up and they have to cover the crop losses and
5 expenses every given year. The commodity prices
6 have changed dramatically in the last two years.
7 That's not to say they may go back down, but they
8 do fluctuate up and down. One thing is for sure,
9 what we are getting paid today for our crops is
10 not what we are going to get paid next year, the
11 year after, 20 years from now, 50 years from now.
12 They have to make that adjustment. It is the only
13 fair -- it is the only right thing to do, when you
14 are coming through and you are disrupting
15 everybody's business in the agricultural zone in
16 that two mile corridor.

17 MR. NYCHUK: I forgot one important
18 point. Our family farm goes through eight
19 quarters, two sections, 1,200 acres, or 1,300
20 acres. We as a farm, and a family farm, cannot
21 afford also the money, we cannot afford the loss
22 in crop insurance. That is a real cost, that is a
23 cost that we incur. When we take a hit, if I
24 can't hire this gentleman to fly my fungicides on,
25 I better be able to get my money that I lost, and

1 they better be able to go to MASC, our crop
2 insurance, and explain why. Because they are not
3 Santa Claus, these are costs that go on my long
4 term average. And this is totally out of my
5 control, this is totally out of my control. I
6 can't pull the poles down and say, Reg, come and
7 fly and we will stand them up. I can't do that.
8 These are things that will cost me, it will cost
9 my children. And these are costs that really have
10 to be looked at, year in, year out. When it is
11 wet, tramping of crops with hi-boy sprayers when I
12 can use an aerial application, whether it is dry
13 or wet, there is a cost to do this business, a
14 real cost. And they can not just say, oh here
15 Mr. Nychuk, and my wife, here is a cheque, see you
16 in eight years. No, no. We lived once in '68 --
17 I was only a young boy, I wasn't even farming
18 here -- we will not make the mistake again.

19 THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Berrien, you had a
20 comment?

21 MR. BERRIEN: I'm not going to get
22 into the farmer's area. Just as a matter of
23 practicality, I will advise the Commission that
24 AltaLink has some 10,000 individual landowners who
25 receive annual compensation. ATCO has about

1 3,000. In Alberta the legislation is every five
2 years there is a review. It is just done as a
3 matter of course, it is all computerized, it is
4 not really the technical nightmare. I understand
5 there is 450 landowners in this scenario, there
6 are companies who do these be kind of things.
7 Evolve would be happy to handle the paperwork and
8 that kind of thing. It is really quite doable,
9 sir.

10 Like I say, on a five year review, at
11 least you can establish your rotations and you can
12 deal with instances like flooding, and the fact
13 that a given year wasn't sprayed, and set up a bit
14 of a pattern that would allow you to establish
15 reasonable compensation. And the big thing is
16 these unsprayable areas, and it particularly
17 applies to this portion of Manitoba agriculture.
18 We don't have the same nature of problems, at
19 least in Alberta, that you folks are likely to
20 have here because of these issues of wet soil and
21 flooding and things like that, and the row crops
22 that don't need irrigation, and the fungicides and
23 herbicides and insecticides that all require
24 multiple applications. I just thought I would
25 give you a little bit of experience, I do those

1 things, by the way, routinely, in and out, they
2 are not that hard to figure out.

3 THE CHAIRMAN: Maybe you can tell me
4 from your Alberta experience, who gets the
5 benefit? Is it the landowner or renter? We know
6 that an awful lot of Manitoba farmers rent. In
7 fact, I think, Mr. Nychuk, you said you rent some
8 lands?

9 MR. BERRIEN: Once you establish there
10 is a payment, it becomes a matter of negotiations
11 between the landowner and the renter. A lot of
12 times when there is a crop share arrangement, what
13 you will find is that on the crop share, the
14 adverse effect, which is one component of the
15 payment, will go to the renter. And a portion of
16 loss of use goes to the landowner. If it is a
17 cash deal, then oftentimes the renter gets all of
18 the money because the landowner gets paid on 100
19 per cent of the land he is renting. So there are
20 routine matters as to how this is dealt with, but
21 it is an individual scenario, and the company will
22 write the cheque to whoever it is directing it be
23 written to.

24 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you.
25 Mr. Friesen, you have -- well, everybody is

1 getting anxious up here.

2 MR. FRIESEN: The only thing to add to
3 that is that quite honestly, speaking as a farmer
4 now, not as a crop retailer, I don't find five
5 years as an acceptable term. I find every year as
6 the acceptable term, because I may have a crop in
7 that field on that given year that was very high
8 producing and very expensive to grow, and I don't
9 want to take a five year average on it, because my
10 losses were that year kind of thing.

11 Number 2, number 2 with this thing, I
12 have to reiterate, that with Hydro coming through,
13 these losses are being occurred to the farmer, not
14 the landowner, in a case such as compensation kind
15 of thing. Now, I believe that that is probably
16 something that the landowner and/or the renter or
17 lessee have to work out. But the point of the
18 matter is that the payment and the loss of income
19 and revenue has to be addressed every year.
20 Because it is a loss. If somebody comes and picks
21 your pocket, and you know that they are going to
22 do it every year, it would really, really make you
23 mad. And especially if you knew that there was
24 nothing that you could do about it. That's just
25 my opinion.

1 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you.

2 Mr. Collinson, did you wish to add
3 something?

4 MR. COLLINSON: Just very quickly, the
5 time period gets into the differentiation between
6 risk and uncertainty. And the pace of change in
7 agriculture is so fast that anything beyond ten
8 years is getting into uncertainty. There is just
9 no way to be able to calculate it. So that's the
10 reason for my comment being, if you are going to
11 do something like a present value, you can't
12 project ahead more than ten years, and it probably
13 should be well under that.

14 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Did you
15 have another question?

16 MR. GIBBONS: Sorry, I didn't
17 originally intend to ask this question, but it
18 came up in the context of the answers.

19 I think probably it relates to
20 something Mr. de Rocquigny said, but it also
21 applies to the aerial spraying issue. It had to
22 do with the shelter belt and the placement of
23 towers because of a shelter belt and so on.

24 This question has come up before, and
25 that is to what extent can a reasonable shelter

1 belt, a useful shelter belt be maintained under
2 the wires, because the trees, small trees can grow
3 to a certain height, et cetera, so can that be a
4 useful shelter belt, A?

5 And B, does that cause more or less
6 problems, from your experience, having the shelter
7 belt under wire?

8 MR. BERRIEN: If the shelter belt was
9 maintained under the wire, it would have
10 absolutely no effect on aerial spraying, because
11 the tower is your greater risk. So I can dispense
12 with that immediately. You can grow, in fact,
13 shrubbery under the towers. There is minimal
14 elevations that the trees can grow to.

15 We have actually dealt with this issue
16 in ATCO on a number of cases. But the reality is,
17 and I have done studies on this, the distance that
18 a shelter belt, I'm talking about a real shelter
19 belt, a properly cultured one, not one with gaps
20 in it, not just trees that have grown up, big
21 wooden weeds, as I described them, but a real
22 shelter belt will only protect from 10 to 20
23 heights. So if you have a limitation on a
24 shrubbery or, you know, some type of vegetation
25 that only grows to a limited height, the limited

1 benefit from that is really starting to get
2 doubtful.

3 The big thing that shelter belts did,
4 back when Reg was hoeing and all the rest of it,
5 it was providing wind erosion protection when
6 cultivation wasn't called keeping your stubble up.
7 We have almost gotten away, not completely, but
8 almost gotten away -- in Alberta and parts of
9 Saskatchewan we want shelter belts that will
10 create accumulations of snow down in the field,
11 and the more snow there is, as opposed to it
12 blowing away, the greater moisture there is for
13 spring time. This is not an issue in this part of
14 the world. So one of the fundamental criteria for
15 shelter belts -- the first part is taken away by
16 keeping stubble up, keeping away the erosion of
17 soil. But the second benefit, which is
18 accumulation of snow, is definitely something
19 that's not a benefit in this part of the world.
20 So once you get past the emotional attachment to
21 the shelter belt and look at the economics of it,
22 they are probably of pretty limited benefit.

23 The other element that happens is, in
24 a dry year, should that occur, it is called a sap
25 strip, where the actual plants that make up the

1 shelter belt will begin to pull moisture away from
2 the crop, and you actually get the perverse
3 situation where the crop is thinner where the
4 shelter belt is having its influence. So that's a
5 short lesson on shelter belts.

6 MR. MOTHERAL: Thank you. I do have
7 another question, every question and answer leads
8 to another question.

9 This is back to the annual payment or
10 the once in a life time payment. There is two
11 different -- there is several compensations, there
12 is the one with the right-of-way, the 66 metres
13 right-of-way. Are you saying you want that as an
14 annual payment, annualized or something?

15 MR. BERRIEN: Sir, let me help you
16 with that. There is what is called the first year
17 payment, at least in the Alberta scene, which
18 takes into account land value and first year
19 adverse effects and general disturbance, and of
20 course in this case, separately, but dealt with
21 construction damages. So there is a bunch of
22 things, which is to acquire the interest in land,
23 you have to pay for it. Manitoba Hydro has
24 offered one and a half times the appraised market
25 value. We set that aside, together with whatever

1 general disturbance issues, like you have to move
2 your cows out of the field, that type of thing,
3 set those aside. What we are now talking about is
4 the recurring or new events that will happen to
5 the production side. That's what makes up the
6 annual. In Alberta it is the two factors, loss of
7 use and adverse effect, as those two things are
8 seen annually, that's what makes up the annual
9 payment.

10 MR. MOTHERAL: I understand that.
11 That's what I thought it was, but I just wanted to
12 get clarification.

13 MR. BERRIEN: I just wanted to make
14 sure I described it properly.

15 THE CHAIRMAN: I think that brings it
16 to the end of our questioning. Mr. Meronek, did
17 you have anything more you wished to add?

18 MR. MERONEK: No, sir. Thank you.

19 THE CHAIRMAN: I would like to thank
20 all of you for your input today. Thank you for
21 the work you did in preparing your presentations
22 and then taking the time to come in here and
23 present them to us. So thank you all again. We
24 will stand adjourned until --

25 MS. JOHNSON: Not quite yet.

1 THE CHAIRMAN: Sorry, forgetting about
2 document registration.

3 MS. JOHNSON: BPC number 1 will be the
4 CV package submitted on September 17; number 2 is
5 the Coalition expert reports; number 3 is
6 Mr. Berrien's report; and number 4 are the
7 appendices that go with his report; number 5 is
8 Mr. Collinson's presentation; and number 6 is the
9 presentation from Mr. de Rocquigny, Nychuk and
10 Friesen.

11 (EXHIBIT BPC 1: CV package submitted
12 September 17)

13 (EXHIBIT BPC 2: Coalition expert
14 reports)

15 (EXHIBIT BPC 3: Mr. Berrien's report)

16 (EXHIBIT BPC 4: Appendices to Mr.
17 Berrien's report)

18 (EXHIBIT BPC 5: Mr. Collinson's
19 presentation)

20 (EXHIBIT BPC 6: Presentation by Mr.
21 de Rocquigny, Nychuk and Friesen)

22 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. I think
23 that takes care of all of our business. Now we
24 will stand adjourned until 9:00 a.m. tomorrow
25 morning.

- 1
- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5
- 6
- 7
- 8
- 9
- 10
- 11
- 12
- 13
- 14
- 15
- 16
- 17
- 18
- 19
- 20
- 21
- 22
- 23
- 24
- 25

(Proceedings adjourned at 6:00 p.m.)

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

OFFICIAL EXAMINER'S CERTIFICATE

DEBRA KOT CECELIA J. REID, duly appointed Official
Examiners in the Province of Manitoba, do hereby
certify the foregoing pages are a true and correct
transcript of my Stenotype notes as taken by me at
the time and place hereinbefore stated to the best
of our skill and ability.

Debra Kot
Official Examiner, Q.B.

Cecelia Reid
Official Examiner, Q.B.

This document was created with Win2PDF available at <http://www.win2pdf.com>.
The unregistered version of Win2PDF is for evaluation or non-commercial use only.
This page will not be added after purchasing Win2PDF.